

822.8 60 553 www.libtool.com.cn + 6 R 7

sides, a truth and spirit and reality in the character of the Grecian chiefs, of Troilus, and Thersites, and especially of Cressida, in the first, second and third acts, making them as substantial and as life-like as any personages in the great Roman tragedies; all which seems quite irreconcilable with their being mock-heroic or burlesque personages, in any sense. The high philosophy and the practical ethics of a large portion of the dialogue are quite as incompatible with any such design.

Still, all these guesses and theories, however over-refined and remote from common perceptions, and however dogmatic and conjectural, alike show the difficulty felt by the reader of taste and discrimination—the difficulty how a drama, which in so many of its parts displays all the riches and energy of the Poet's mind, when at its very zenith, should, as a whole, leave an effect so impotent and incongruous.

This result, in spite of the attempts of the critics of the German school to explain it away into disguised envy or otherwise, is palpable—the cause we can but conjecture; and I need not, therefore, apologize for stating my own theory. It is this: In Romeo and Juliet, the Merry Wives of Windsor, and more especially in Hamlet, we have the direct evidence of the manner in which Shakespeare, after having sketched out a play on the fashion of his youthful taste and skill, returned in after-years to enlarge and remodel it, and enrich it with the matured fruits of years of observation and reflection. The same habit, as we have repeatedly had occasion to observe, in the Introductory Remarks to several of the plays, may be traced in the numerous corrections and enlargements of other earlier plays. . . .

Now, we learn from Mr. Collier (Preface) that in the Stationers' Register is found an entry of "7 Feb. 1602-8, Mr. Roberts. The Booke of Troilus and Cressidee, as yt is acted by my Lo. Chamberlens men." The company with which

Shakespeare was connected was known as "the Lord Chamberlain's Servants" until 1603; and this Mr. Roberts is the same publisher who, two years before, had published the Midsummer-Night's Dream, and was thus connected, as a publisher, with Shakespeare. It is true that this entry might possibly have been (as some of the editors suppose) the play of Dekker and Chettle already mentioned, which was in But this was afterwards preparation for Henslowe, in 1500. brought out under the title of "Agamemnon," and was besides composed for another and a rival theatrical company -the Earl of Nottingham's. We have, moreover, in the Histrio-Mastix-a contemporary dramatic satire, something like Sheridan's modern Critic—a direct ridicule of Shakespeare's incident of Cressida's receiving from Troilus his "sleeve" as a pledge of love, both characters being there introduced in a burlesque interlude. This piece, having been written and acted during the reign of Elizabeth, cannot be of a later date than 1602, and must refer to a Troilus of prior date, which must have been Shakespeare's, unless we suppose the same incident to have been used in both pieces.

This strong presumption of Shakespeare's play having been acted, in some form, before 1602, is corroborated by still stronger internal indications. The original plot is certainly from Chaucer's *Troilus and Creseide*, which is founded on the old romantic version of the Trojan war, in many particulars in direct contradiction with the Homeric narrative, and in others not at all indebted to it. This version of the Trojan war, with Caxton and Lydgate for the author's guides, where he left Chaucer, clearly furnished the original plot and characters. The story of Calchas, the death of Hector, the Sagittary, and many other particulars, all betray their origin in these sources. Chaucer's tale furnished a natural and enticing theme to a young poet; and the author of *Romeo and Fuliet*, before 1595, might well have preceded it with the lighter loves of Cressida.

ENGLISH CLASSICS.

EDITED BY WM. J. ROLFE, A.M.

Illustrated. 16mo, Cloth, 56 cents per volume; Paper, 40 cents per volume.

SHAKESPEARE'S PLAYS. | Henry V.

Othello.
Julius Cæsar.
The Merchant of Venice.
A Midsummer-Night's Dream.
Macbeth.
Hamlet.
Much Ado about Nothing.
Romeo and Juliet.
As You Like It.
The Tempest.
Twelfth Night.
The Winter's Tale.
King John.
Richard II.

Henry IV. Part I.

Henry IV. Part II.

Richard III.
Henry VIII.
King Lear.
The Taming of the Shrew.
All's Well that Ends Well.
Coriolanus.
The Comedy of Errors.
Cymbeline.
Antony and Cleopatra.
Measure for Measure.
Merry Wives of Windsor.
Love's Labour 's Lost.
Two Gentlemen of Verona.
Triono of Athens.
Troilus and Cressida.

GOLDSMITH'S SELECT POEMS.
GRAY'S SELECT POEMS.

PUBLISHED BY HARPER & BROTHERS, NEW YORK.

Any of the above works will be sent by mail, postage prepaid, to any part of the United States, on receipt of the price.

PREFACE.

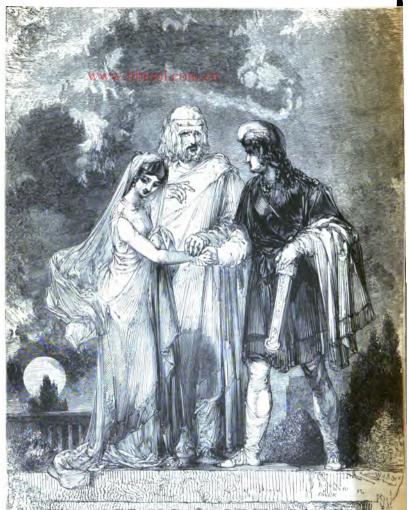
As this play, like *Timon of Athens*, is not suitable for school use or for social reading, the text is given without expurgation.

CAMBRIDGE, May 28, 1882.



CONTENTS.

•	PAGE
Introduction to Troilus and Cressida	9
I. THE HISTORY OF THE PLAY	9
II. THE Sources of the Plot	14
III. CRITICAL COMMENTS ON THE PLAY	14
TROILUS AND CRESSIDA	41
Act I	45
" II	70
" III	89
" IV	III
4 V	134
Notes	159



TROILUS & CRESSIDA



HOMER.

INTRODUCTION

TO

TROILUS AND CRESSIDA.

I. THE HISTORY OF THE PLAY.

Troilus and Cressida was first printed, so far as we know, in 1609, when two quarto editions appeared. The title-page of one of these is as follows:

The | Historie of Troylus | and Cresseida. | As it was acted by the Kings Maiesties | servants at the Globe. | Written by William Shakespeare. | LONDON | Imprinted by G. Eld for R. Bonian and H. Walley, and | are to be sold at the spred Eagle in Paules | Church-yeard, over against the | great North doore. | 1609.

The other quarto was printed from the same type, with the first lines of the title modified thus:

The | Famous | Historic of | Troylus and Cresseid. | Excellently expressing the beginning | of their loues, with the conceited wooing | of Pandarus Prince of Licia. | Written by William Shakespeare | [the rest exactly as above].

This edition also differs from the other in having a preface, apparently from the publisher, with the heading: "A neuer writer, to an euer reader. Newes." The play is called a new one, "neuer stal'd with the Stage, neuer clapper-clawd with the palmes of the vulger." It has hence been inferred that this edition was earlier than the other: but the Cambridge editors are perhaps right in their conclusion that the title we have given first was the original one, and that after some copies had been issued this was cancelled, and the second title with the preface inserted instead. They say: "The title-page of the edition with the preface is printed from the same form as the other title-page, as is evident from a comparison of the parts in each, from 'Written by William Shakespeare' to the end, which are absolutely identical. the running title, 'The history of Troylus and Cresseida.' corresponds with the first-quoted title-page, we believe that the copies with this title-page were first issued for the theatre, and afterwards those with the new title-page and preface for general readers. In this case the expression, 'neuer stal'd with the Stage, neuer clapper-clawd with the palmes of the vulger' must refer to the first appearance of the play in type, unless we suppose that the publisher was more careful to say what would recommend his book than to state what was literally true."

As the text of the two quartos is the same, they are virtually one edition, and it does not matter much which was the earlier.

The play does not appear to have been reprinted until the publication of the folio of 1623. There it stands between

the "Histories and Tragedies;" and it is not mentioned at all in the "Catalogue," or table of contents, at the beginning of the volume. The editors seem to have been puzzled to classify it. The "Tragedies" at first began with Coriolanus, followed by Titus Andronicus and Romeo and Fuliet. lus and Cressida was evidently intended to come next, and was put in type and paged for that place; but it was afterwards transferred to its present position, and Timon of Athens (see our edition, p. 10 fol.) used instead. The numbers of the pages were cancelled, with the exception of the second and third, which were accidentally left with the 70 and 80 of the original pagination. The only reason that we can imagine for this change is that the editors were in doubt whether the play was a "tragedy" or a "history," and therefore decided to put it between the two, and to evade the responsibility of cataloguing it in the table of contents.* It may be noted that the heading of the play and the running title of the second and third pages were carelessly left to read "The Tragedie of Troylus and Cressida," while the running title of the remaining twenty-five pages was made simply "Troylus and Cressida."

There are sundry discrepancies between the quarto and folio texts, which are well described by the Cambridge editors: "We find in the folio several passages essential to the sense of the context which do not exist in the quarto, and which therefore must have been omitted by the negligence of a copyist or printer. On the other hand, we find some passages in the quarto, not absolutely essential to the sense,

• It will be seen that the writer of the prologue, whoever he may have been, treats it as a comedy. Dowden, in the preface from which we have quoted below (p. 31), after referring to the fact that in his first edition he had not attempted an interpretation of T. and C., remarks: "I now believe this strange and difficult play was a last attempt to continue comedy, made when Shakspere had ceased to be able to smile genially, and when he must be either ironical or else take a deep, passionate, and tragical view of life."

though a decided improvement to it and quite in the author's manner, which either do not appear in the folio at all, or appear in a mutilated form. Sometimes the lines which are wrongly divided in the quarto are divided properly in the folio, and vice versa: in this point, however, the former is generally more correct than the latter. The two texts differ in many single words: sometimes the difference is clearly owing to a clerical or typographical error, but in other cases it appears to result from deliberate correction, first by the author himself, and secondly by some less skilful hand." The same critics express the opinion that "the quarto was printed from a transcript of the author's original MS.; that this MS. was afterwards revised and slightly altered by the author himself; and that before the folio was printed from it, it had been tampered with by another hand."

As to the date of the play there is considerable uncertain-In 1500 Dekker and Chettle were preparing a play on the same subject, and an entry in the Stationers' Registers, dated February 7, 1602-3, proves that a Troilus and Cressida had been acted by Shakespeare's company, the Lord Cham-This may possibly have been an early berlain's Servants. draught of Shakespeare's play. Internal evidence is partly in favour of a date as early as this, and partly of one some Some critics have therefore decided five or six years later. that the play was written as early as 1602 or 1603, while others put it as late as 1608 or 1609. More likely, as Verplanck. White, and others believe, it was first written as early as 1602, and revised and enlarged somewhere between 1606 and 1600. Fleav at first (Manual, pp. 49, 332 fol.) made the dates 1594 (for the love-story), 1595 for the story of Ajax and Hector, and 1607 for that of Thersites, Patroclus, etc.; but in the later Introd. to Shakespearian Study (p. 27) he limits himself to saying that the play was "originally acted by the Chamberlain's men about 1601," and "was rewritten (except the love-story, which remains nearly unchanged) before 1606." Stokes (Chron. Order of Shakespeare's Plays, p. 104) suggests the following theory: "that about 1599 S. composed a Troitus and Cressida, and that about 1602 'the camp story' was added to this, forming the long play we now have." He thinks that metrical evidence proves conclusively that "the camp story cannot be so late as 1608, or even as 1607."*

That the first form of the play must be dated as early as 1602 is evident from an allusion to an incident in v. 2, as well as to the name of the poet (unless the latter is a curious coincidence merely) in the old play of *Histriomastix*, which was certainly written before the death of Elizabeth in March, 1603:

"Troy. Come, Cressida, my cresset light, Thy face doth shine both day and night, Behold, behold thy garter blue Thy knight his valiant elbow wears, That when he SHAKES his furious SPEARE, The foe, in shivering fearful sort, May lay him down in death to snort.

Cress. O knight, with valour in thy face, Here take my skreene, wear it for grace; Within thy helmet put the same, Therewith to make thy enemies lame."

It has been suspected that much of act v. is by another hand than Shakespeare's. As the rhyming couplet in v. 10. 33, 34 is repeated in the folio at the end of v. 3, Stokes suggests that scenes 6-10 are a later addition. Furnivall remarks: "As Dyce says, it is unquestionable that parts of the play as we have it, 'particularly towards the end, are from the pen of a very inferior dramatist:' see specially Ulysses' speech in v. 5. 30-42, Hector's in v. 6, all v. 7 and 8. Whether they belong to Dekker and Chettle's old play (as Dyce suggests),

[•] On the other hand Furnivall, in the revised edition of his introduction to the *Leopold Shakspere*, gives up the theory of two dates, which he had before favoured.

or, as I suppose, to some botcher of Shakespeare, for he'd hardly have left such patches on his own work—each reader can judge for himself," Fleay thinks that this inferior work "may be only early."

II. THE SOURCES OF THE PLOT.

If Shakespeare did not draw his materials from some earlier play, he probably took "the love-story" from Chaucer's Troilus and Cresseide, and "the camp story" from the Recuyell of the historyes of Troye, translated and drawen out of frenshe into englishe by W. Caxton, 1471 (from Raoul le Fèvre's Recueil des Histoires de Troyes), or Lydgate's Hystorye, Sege and dystruccyon of Troye, 1513, 1555 (from Guido di Colonna), or both. Thersites, or at least a hint of the character, seems to be taken from Chapman's Iliad, the first seven books of which appeared in 1597.

Ward (*Dramatic Lit.* i. 433) remarks: "Though the story of Troy has continued to furnish poetic literature—and especially that of the drama—with themes, I am not aware that any other hand has followed Shakespeare's in reproducing the episode, mediæval rather than antique in its essence, of *Troilus and Cressida*."

III. CRITICAL COMMENTS ON THE PLAY.

[From Coleridge's "Lectures upon Shakspeare." *]

There is no one of Shakspeare's plays harder to characterize. The name, and the remembrances connected with it, prepare us for the representation of attachment no less faithful than fervent on the side of the youth, and of sudden and shameless inconstancy on the part of the lady. And this is, indeed, as the gold thread on which the scenes are strung, though often kept out of sight, and out of mind by gems of greater value than itself. But as Shakspeare calls forth noth-

^{*} Coleridge's Works (Harper's ed.), vol. iv. p. 98 fol.

ing from the mausoleum of history, or the catacombs of tradition, without giving, or eliciting, some permanent and general interest, and brings forward no subject which he does not moralize or intellectualize,—so here he has drawn in Cressida the portrait of a vehement passion, that, having its true origin and proper cause in warmth of temperament, fastens on, rather than fixes to, some one object by liking and temporary preference.

"There's language in her eye, her cheek, her lip, Nay, her foot speaks; her wanton spirits look out At every joint and motive of her body."

This Shakspeare has contrasted with the profound affection represented in Troilus, and alone worthy the name of love-affection, passionate indeed, swollen with the confluence of youthful instincts and youthful fancy, and growing in the radiance of hope newly risen, in short enlarged by the collective sympathies of nature; but still having a depth of calmer element in a will stronger than desire, more entire than choice, and which gives permanence to its own act by converting it into faith and duty. Hence with excellent judgment, and with an excellence higher than mere judgment can give, at the close of the play, when Cressida has sunk into infamy below retrieval and beneath hope, the same will, which had been the substance and the basis of his love. while the restless pleasures and passionate longings, like sea-waves, had tossed but on its surface—this same moral energy is represented as snatching him aloof from all neighbour. hood with her dishonour, from all lingering fondness and languishing regrets, whilst'it rushes with him into other and nobler duties, and deepens the channel which his heroic brother's death had left empty for its collected flood. Yet another secondary and subordinate purpose Shakspeare has hwoven with his delineation of these two characters—that of opposing the inferior civilization, but purer morals, of the Trojans to the refinements, deep policy, but duplicity and sensual corruptions of the Greeks.





PROLOGUE.

In Troy, there lies the scene. From isles of Greece The princes orgulous, their high blood chaf'd, Have to the port of Athens sent their ships, Fraught with the ministers and instruments Of cruel war. Sixty and nine, that wore. Their crownets regal, from the Athenian bay Put forth toward Phrygia; and their vow is made To ransack Troy, within whose strong immures The ravish'd Helen, Menelaus' queen, With wanton Paris sleeps; and that 's the quarrel. To Tenedos they come; And the deep-drawing barks do there disgorge

Their warlike fraughtage. Now on Dardan plains The fresh and yet unbruised Greeks do pitch Their brave pavilions: Priam's six-gated city, Dardan, and Tymbria, Helias, Chetas, Troien, And Antenorides, with massy staples And corresponsive and fulfilling bolts, Sperr up the sons of Trov. Now expectation, tickling skittish spirits, On one and other side, Trojan and Greek, Sets all on hazard; and hither am I come A prologue arm'd, but not in confidence Of author's pen or actor's voice, but suited In like conditions as our argument. To tell you, fair beholders, that our play Leaps o'er the vaunt and firstlings of those broils. Beginning in the middle, starting thence away To what may be digested in a play. Like or find fault; do as your pleasures are: Now good or bad, 't is but the chance of war.





BEFORE AGAMEMNON'S TENT (SCENE, III.).

ACT I.

Scene I. Troy. Before Priam's Palace.

Enter Troilus, armed, and Pandarus.

Troilus. Call here my varlet; I'll unarm again: Why should I war without the walls of Troy, That find such cruel battle here within?

Each Trojan that is master of his heart, Let him to field: Troilus, alas! hath none.

Pandarus, Willthis gear ne'er be mended?

Troilus. The Greeks are strong, and skilful to their strength, Fierce to their skill, and to their fierceness valiant;

to

But I am weaker than a woman's tear,

Tamer than sleep, fonder than ignorance,

Less valiant than the virgin in the night,

And skilless as unpractis'd infancy.

Pandarus. Well, I have told you enough of this; for my part, I'll not meddle nor make no further. He that will have a cake out of the wheat must needs tarry the grinding.

Troilus. Have I not tarried?

Pandarus. Ay, the grinding; but you must tarry the b

Troilus. Have I not tarried?

Pandarus. Ay, the bolting; but you must tarry the ening.

Troilus. Still have I tarried.

Pandarus. Ay, to the leavening; but here 's yet in the word 'hereafter' the kneading, the making of the cake, the heating of the oven, and the baking; nay, you must stay the cooling too, or you may chance to burn your lips.

Troilus. Patience herself, what goddess e'er she be, Doth lesser blench at sufferance than I do.

At Priam's royal table do I sit;

And when fair Cressid comes into my thoughts,—
So, traitor!—When she comes!—When is she thence?

Pandarus. Well, she looked yesternight fairer than ever I saw her look, or any woman else.

Troilus. I was about to tell thee.—When my heart, As wedged with a sigh, would rive in twain,
Lest Hector or my father should perceive me,
I have, as when the sun doth light a storm,
Buried this sigh in wrinkle of a smile;

39

50

But sorrow that is couch'd in seeming gladness. Is like that mirth fate turns to sudden sadness.

Pandarus. An her hair were not somewhat darker than Helen's—well, go to—there were no more comparison between the women: but, for my part, she is my kinswoman; I would not, as they term it, praise her,—but I would somebody had heard her talk yesterday, as I did. I will not dispraise your sister Cassandra's wit, but—

Troilus. O Pandarus! I tell thee, Pandarus,-When I do tell thee, there my hopes lie drown'd, Reply not in how many fathoms deep They lie indrench'd. I tell thee I am mad In Cressid's love: thou answer'st 'she is fair;' Pour'st in the open ulcer of my heart Her eyes, her hair, her cheek, her gait, her voice, Handlest in thy discourse, O, that her hand, In whose comparison all whites are ink, Writing their own reproach, to whose soft seizure The cygnet's down is harsh and spirit of sense Hard as the palm of ploughman. This thou tell'st me, As true thou tell'st me, when I say I love her; But, saying thus, instead of oil and balm, Thou lay'st in every gash that love hath given me The knife that made it.

Pandarus. I speak no more than truth. Troilus. Thou dost not speak so much.

Pandarus. Faith, I'll not meddle in 't. Let her be as she is: if she be fair, 't is the better for her; an she be not, she has the mends in her own hands.

Troilus. Good Pandarus, how now, Pandarus!

Pandarus. I have had my labour for my travail; ill-thought on of her and ill-thought on of you; gone between and between, but small thanks for my labour.

Troilus. What, art thou angry, Pandarus? what, with me?

Pandarus. Because she's kin to me, therefore she's not so fair as Helen; an she were not kin to me, she would be as fair on Friday as Helen is on Sunday. But what care I? I care not an she were a blackamoor; 't is all one to me.

Troilus. Say I she is not fair?

Pandarus. I do not care whether you do or no. She's a fool to stay behind her father: let her to the Greeks; and so I'll tell her the next time I see her. For my part, I'll meddle nor make no more i' the matter.

Troilus. Pandarus,-

Pandarus. Not I.

Troilus. Sweet Pandarus,-

Pandarus. Pray you, speak no more to me; I will leave all as I found it, and there an end.

[Exit Pandarus. An alarum.

100

Troilus. Peace, you ungracious clamours! peace, rude sounds!

Fools on both sides! Helen must needs be fair, When with your blood you daily paint her thus. I cannot fight upon this argument; It is too starv'd a subject for my sword. But Pandarus,—O gods, how do you plague me! I cannot come to Cressid but by Pandar; And he 's as tetchy to be woo'd to woo As she is stubborn-chaste against all suit.—Tell me, Apollo, for thy Daphne's love, What Cressid is, what Pandar, and what we? Her bed is India; there she lies, a pearl: Between our Ilium and where she resides, Let it be call'd the wild and wandering flood, Ourself the merchant, and this sailing Pandar Our doubtful hope, our convoy, and our bark.

Alarum. Enter ÆNEAS.

Æneas. How now, Prince Troilus! wherefore not afield?

Troilus. Because not there; this woman's answer sorts, For womanish it is to be from thence.

What news, Æneas, from the field to-day?

Æneas. That Paris is returned home and hurt.

Troilus. By whom, Æneas.

Eneas. Troilus, by Menelaus.

Troilus. Let Paris bleed: 't is but a scar to scorn; rog Paris is gor'd with Menelaus' horn. [Alarum.

Eneas. Hark, what good sport is out of town to-day!

Troilus. Better at home, if 'would I might' were 'may.'

But to the sport abroad: are you bound thither?

Æneas. In all swift haste.

Troilus. Come, go we then together.

Exeunt.

Scene II. The Same. A Street. Enter Cressida and Alexander.

Cressida. Who were those went by?

Alexander. Queen Hecuba and Helen.

Cressida. And whither go they?

Alexander. Up to the eastern tower.

Whose height commands as subject all the vale, To see the battle. Hector, whose patience Is as a virtue fix'd, to-day was mov'd: He chid Andromache and struck his armourer, And, like as there were husbandry in war, Before the sun rose he was harness'd light, And to the field goes he; where every flower Did, as a prophet, weep what it foresaw In Hector's wrath.

Cressida. What was his cause of anger?

Alexander. The noise goes, this: there is among the Greeks A lord of Trojan blood, nephew to Hector; They call him Ajax.

Cressida.

Good; and what of him?

Alexander. They say he is a very man per se, And stands alone.

Cressida. So do all men, unless they are drunk, sick, or have no legs.

Alexander. This man, lady, hath robbed many beasts of their particular additions: he is as valiant as the lion, churlish as the bear, slow as the elephant; a man into whom nature hath so crowded humours that his valour is crushed into folly, his folly sauced with discretion. There is no man hath a virtue that he hath not a glimpse of, nor any man an attaint but he carries some stain of it: he is melancholy without cause, and merry against the hair; he hath the joints of every thing, but every thing so out of joint that he is a gouty Briareus, many hands and no use, or purblind Argus, all eyes and no sight.

Cressida. But how should this man, that makes me smile, make Hector angry?

Alexander. They say he yesterday coped Hector in the battle and struck him down, the disdain and shame whereof hath ever since kept Hector fasting and waking.

Cressida. Who comes here?

Alexander. Madam, your uncle Pandarus.

Enter PANDARUS.

Cressida. Hector's a gallant man.

Alexander. As may be in the world, lady.

Pandarus. What's that? what's that?

Cressida. Good morrow, uncle Pandarus.

Pandarus. Good morrow, cousin Cressid; what do you talk of?—Good morrow, Alexander.—How do you, cousin? When were you at Ilium?

Cressida. This morning, uncle.

Pandarus. What were you talking of when I came? Was Hector armed and gone ere ye came to Ilium? Helen was not up, was she?

Cressida. Hector was gone, but Helen was not up.

Pandarus. Even so; Hector was stirring early.

Cressida. That were we talking of, and of his anger.

Pandarus. Was he angry?

Cressida. So he says here.

Pandarus. True, he was so; I know the cause too. He'll lay about him to-day, I can tell them that: and there's Troilus will not come far behind him; let them take heed of Troilus, I can tell them that too.

Cressida. What, is he angry too?

Pandarus. Who, Troilus? Troilus is the better man of the two.

Cressida. O Jupiter! there's no comparison.

Pandarus. What, not between Troilus and Hector? Do you know a man if you see him?

Cressida. Ay, if I ever saw him before and knew him.

Pandarus. Well, I say Troilus is Troilus.

Cressida. Then you say as I say; for, I am sure, he is not Hector.

Pandarus. No, nor Hector is not Troilus in some degrees. Cressida. 'T is just to each of them; he is himself.

Pandarus. Himself! Alas, poor Troilus! I would he were. Cressida. So he is.

Pandarus. Condition, I had gone barefoot to India.

Cressida. He is not Hector.

Pandarus. Himself! no, he's not himself; would a' were himself!—Well, the gods are above; time must friend or end.—Well, Troilus, well; I would my heart were in her body.—No, Hector is not a better man than Troilus.

Cressida. Excuse me.

Pandarus. He is elder.

Cressida. Pardon me, pardon me.

Pandarus. Th' other's not come to't; you shall tell me another tale, when th' other's come to't. Hector shall not have his wit this year.

Cressida. He shall not need it, if he have his own.

Pandarus. Nor his qualities.

Cressida! No imatter.com.cn

Pandarus. Nor his beauty.

Cressida. 'T would not become him; his own's better.

Pandarus. You have no judgment, niece; Helen herself swore th' other day, that Troilus, for a brown favour—for so 't is, I must confess,—not brown neither,—

Cressida. No, but brown.

Pandarus. Faith, to say truth, brown and not brown.

Cressida. To say the truth, true and not true.

Pandarus. She praised his complexion above Paris.

Cressida. Why, Paris hath colour enough.

Pandarus. So he has.

Cressida. Then Troilus should have too much: if she praised him above, his complexion is higher than his; he having colour enough, and the other higher, is too flaming a praise for a good complexion. I had as lief Helen's golden tongue had commended Troilus for a copper nose.

Pandarus. I swear to you, I think Helen loves him better than Paris.

Cressida. Then she's a merry Greek indeed.

Pandarus. Nay, I am sure she does. She came to him th'other day into the compassed window,—and, you know, he has not past three or four hairs on his chin,—

Cressida. Indeed, a tapster's arithmetic may soon bring

his particulars therein to a total.

Pandarus. Why, he is very young; and yet will he, within three pound, lift as much as his brother Hector.

Cressida. Is he so young a man and so old a lifter?

Pandarus. But to prove to you that Helen loves him,—she came and puts me her white hand to his cloven chin—

Cressida. Juno have mercy! how came it cloven?

Pandarus. Why, you know, 't is dimpled; I think his smiling becomes him better than any man in all Phrygia.

Cressida. O, he smiles valiantly.

Pandarus. Does he not?

Cressida. Owes, an it were a cloud in autumn.

120

Pandarus. Why, go to, then; but to prove to you that Helen loves Troilus,—

Cressida. Troilus will stand to the proof, if you'll prove it so.

Pandarus. Troilus! why, he esteems her no more than I esteem an addle egg.

Cressida. If you love an addle egg as well as you love an idle head, you would eat chickens i' the shell.

Pandarus. I cannot choose but laugh, to think how she tickled his chin; indeed, she has a marvellous white hand, I must needs confess,—

Cressida. Without the rack.

Pandarus. And she takes upon her to spy a white hair on his chin.

Cressida. Alas, poor chin! many a wart is richer.

Pandarus. But there was such laughing! Queen Hecuba laughed that her eyes ran o'er.

Cressida. With mill-stones.

Pandarus. And Cassandra laughed.

Cressida. But there was more temperate fire under the pot of her eyes; did her eyes run o'er too?

Pandarus. And Hector laughed.

Cressida. At what was all this laughing?

Pandarus. Marry, at the white hair that Helen spied on Troilus' chin.

Cressida. An 't had been a green hair, I should have laughed too.

Pandarus. They laughed not so much at the hair as at his pretty answer.

Cressida. What was his answer?

150

Pandarus. Quoth she, 'Here's but two and fifty hairs on your chin, and one of them is white.'

Cressida. This is her question.

Pandarus. That's true; make no question of that. 'Two and fifty hairs,' quoth he, 'and one white; that white hair is my father, and all the rest are his sons.' 'Jupiter!' quoth she, 'which of these hairs is Paris my husband?' 'The forked one,' quoth he; 'pluck't out, and give it him.' But there was such laughing! and Helen so blushed, and Paris so chafed, and all the rest so laughed, that it passed.

Cressida. So let it now; for it has been a great while

going by.

Pandarus. Well, cousin, I told you a thing yesterday; think on 't.

Cressida. So I do.

Pandarus. I'll be sworn 't is true; he will weep you, an 't were a man born in April.

Cressida. And I'll spring up in his tears, an 't were a nettle against May.

[A retreat sounded.

Pandarus. Hark! they are coming from the field. Shall we stand up here, and see them as they pass toward Ilium? good niece, do, sweet niece Cressida.

Cressida. At your pleasure.

Pandarus. Here, here, here 's an excellent place; here we may see most bravely. I'll tell you them all by their names as they pass by; but mark Troilus above the rest.

Cressida. Speak not so loud.

ÆNEAS passes.

Pandarus. That's Æneas: is not that a brave man? he's one of the flowers of Troy, I can tell you: but mark Troilus; you shall see anon.

Antenor passes.

Cressida. Who 's that?

Pandarus. That 's Antenor: he has a shrewd wit, I can tell you; and he 's a man good enough: he 's one o' the

soundest judgments in Troy, whosoever, and a proper man of person.—When comes Troilus?—I'll show you Troilus anon; if he see me, you shall see him nod at me.

Cressida. Will he give you the find?

Pandarus. You shall see.

Cressida. If he do, the rich shall have more.

180

HECTOR passes.

Pandarus. That's Hector, that, that, look you, that; there's a fellow!—Go thy way, Hector!—There's a brave man, niece.—O brave Hector!—Look how he looks! there's a countenance! is't not a brave man?

Cressida. O, a brave man!

Pandarus. Is a' not? it does a man's heart good. Look you what hacks are on his helmet! look you yonder, do you see? look you there! there's no jesting; there's laying on, take't off who will, as they say! there be hacks!

Cressida. Be those with swords?

99

Pandarus. Swords! any thing, he cares not; an the devil come to him, it's all one: by God's lid, it does one's heart good. Yonder comes Paris, yonder comes Paris.

PARIS passes.

Look ye yonder, niece; is't not a gallant man too, is't not? Why, this is brave now. Who said he came hurt home to-day? he's not hurt; why, this will do Helen's heart good now, ha!—Would I could see Troilus now!—You shall see Troilus anon.

HELENUS passes.

Cressida. Who's that?

Pandarus. That 's Helenus.—I marvel where Troilus is.—That 's Helenus.—I think he went not forth to-day.—That 's Helenus.

Cressida. Can Helenus fight, uncle?

Pandarus. Helenus? no. Yes, he 'll fight indifferent well.

—I marvel where Troilus is.—Hark! do you not hear the people cry 'Troilus?'—Helenus is a priest.

Cressida. What sneaking fellow comes yonder?

TROILUS passes.

Pandarus. Where? yonder? that 's Deiphobus.—'T is Troilus! there 's a man, niece! Hem! Brave Troilus! the prince of chivalry!

Cressida. Peace, for shame, peace!

Pandarus. Mark him; note him. O brave Troilus! Look well upon him, niece; look you how his sword is bloodied, and his helm more hacked than Hector's, and how he looks, and how he goes! O admirable youth? he ne'er saw three and twenty.—Go thy way, Troilus, go thy way!—Had I a sister were a Grace, or a daughter a goddess, he should take his choice. O admirable man! Paris? Paris is dirt to him; and, I warrant, Helen, to change, would give an eye to boot.

Cressida. Here come more.

Pandarus. Asses, fools, dolts! chaff and bran, chaff and bran! porridge after meat! I could live and die i' the eyes of Troilus. Ne'er look, ne'er look: the eagles are gone; crows and daws, crows and daws! I had rather be such a man as Troilus than Agamemnon and all Greece.

Forces pass.

Cressida. There is among the Greeks Achilles, a better man than Troilus.

Pandarus. Achilles! a drayman, a porter, a very camel.

Cressida. Well, well.

Pandarus. Well, well! Why, have you any discretion? have you any eyes? do you know what a man is? Is not birth, beauty, good shape, discourse, manhood, learning, gentleness, virtue, youth, liberality, and such like, the spice and salt that season a man?

260

Cressida. Ay, a minced man; and then to be baked with no date in the pie, for then the man's date 's out.

Pandarus. You are such another woman! one knows not at what ward you lie.

Cressida. Upon my back, to defend my belly; upon my wit, to defend my wiles; upon my secrecy, to defend mine honesty; my mask, to defend my beauty; and you, to defend all these: and at all these wards I lie, at a thousand watches.

Pandarus. Say one of your watches.

Cressida. Nay, I'll watch you for that; and that's one of the chiefest of them too. If I cannot ward what I would not have hit, I can watch you for telling how I took the blow; unless it swell past hiding, and then it's past watching.

Pandarus. You are such another!

Enter Troilus's Boy.

Boy. Sir, my lord would instantly speak with you.

Pandarus. Where?

Boy. At your own house; there he unarms him.

Pandarus. Good boy, tell him I come.— [Exit Boy.

I doubt he be hurt.—Fare ye well, good niece.

Cressida. Adieu, uncle.

Pandarus. I'll be with you, niece, by and by.

Cressida. To bring, uncle?

Pandarus. Ay, a token from Troilus.

Cressida. By the same token, you are a bawd.—

[Exit Pandarus.

Words, vows, gifts, tears, and love's full sacrifice,

He offers in another's enterprise;

But more in Troilus thousand-fold I see

Than in the glass of Pandar's praise may be.

Yet hold I off. Women are angels, wooing;

Things won are done, joy's soul lies in the doing.

That she belov'd knows nought that knows not this,-

ببرنالم

Men prize the thing ungain'd more than it is:

That she was never yet that ever knew

Love got so sweet as when desire did sue.

Therefore this maxim out of love I teach,—

Achievement is command; ungain'd, beseech:

Then though my heart's content firm love doth bear,

Nothing of that shall from mine eyes appear.

[Exeunt.

Scene III. The Grecian Camp. Before Agamemnon's Tent. Sennet. Enter Agamemnon, Nestor, Ulysses, Menelaus, and others.

Agamemnon. Princes,

The ample proposition that hope makes In all designs begun on earth below Fails in the promis'd largeness; checks and disasters Grow in the veins of actions highest rear'd, As knots, by the conflux of meeting sap, Infect the sound pine, and divert his grain Tortive and errant from his course of growth. Nor, princes, is it matter new to us That we come short of our suppose so far That after seven years' siege yet Troy walls stand; Sith every action that hath gone before, Whereof we have record, trial did draw Bias and thwart, not answering the aim, And that unbodied figure of the thought That gave't surmised shape. Why then, you princes, Do you with cheeks abash'd behold our works. And think them shames, which are indeed nought else But the protractive trials of great Jove To find persistive constancy in men?

TO

What grief hath set the jaundice on your cheeks?

The fineness of which metal is not found In fortune's love; for then the bold and coward, The wise and fool, the artist and unread,
The hard and soft, seem all affin'd and kin;
But, in the wind and tempest of her frown,
Distinction, with a broad and powerful fan,
Puffing at all, winnows the light away,
And what hath mass or matter by itself
Lies rich in virtue and unmingled.

Nestor. With due observance of thy godlike seat, j. i. Great Agamemnon, Nestor shall apply Thy latest words. In the reproof of chance Lies the true proof of men; the sea being smooth, How many shallow bauble boats dare sail Upon her patient breast, making their way With those of nobler bulk! But let the ruffian Boreas once enrage The gentle Thetis, and anon behold The strong-ribb'd bark through liquid mountains cut, Bounding between the two moist elements, Like Perseus' horse,—where 's then the saucy boat Whose weak untimber'd sides but even now Co-rivall'd greatness? Either to harbour fled, Or made a toast for Neptune. Doth valour's show and valour's worth divide In storms of fortune; for in her ray and brightness The herd hath more annoyance by the brize Than by the tiger; but when the splitting wind Makes flexible the knees of knotted oaks, And flies fled under stade, why, then the thing of courage As rous'd with rage with rage doth sympathize, And with an accent tun'd in selfsame key Rechides to chiding fortune.

Ulysses. Agamemnon,
Thou great commander, nerve and bone of Greece,
Heart of our numbers, soul and only spirit,
In whom the tempers and the minds of all

Should be shut up, hear what Ulysses speaks. Besides the applause and approbation

The which [To Agamemnon] most mighty for thy place and sway,—

[To Nestor] And thou most reverend for thy stretch'd-out life,—

I give to both your speeches, which were such As Agamemnon and the hand of Greece Should hold up high in brass, and such again As venerable Nestor, hatch'd in silver, Should with a bond of air, strong as the axletree On which heaven rides, knit all the Greekish ears To his experienc'd tongue,—yet let it please both,— Thou great, and wise,—to hear Ulysses speak.

Agamemnon. Speak, Prince of Ithaca; and be't of less expect

That matter needless, of importless burden, Divide thy lips, than we are confident, When rank Thersites opes his mastic jaws, We shall hear music, wit, and oracle.

Ulysses. Troy, yet upon his basis, had been down, And the great Hector's sword had lack'd a master, But for these instances.

The specialty of rule hath been neglected;
And, look, how many Grecian tents do stand
Hollow upon this plain, so many hollow factions.
When that the general is not like the hive
To whom the foragers shall all repair.

What honey is expected? Degree being vizarded, The unworthiest shows as fairly in the mask.

The heavens themselves, the planets, and this centre

Observe degree, priority, and place, Insisture, course, proportion, season, form, Office, and custom, in all line of order:

And therefore is the glorious planet Sol

Tolor

"blade"

120

In noble eminence enthron'd and spher'd Amidst the other: whose medicinable eve Corrects the ill aspects of planets evil, And posts, like the commandment of a king, But when the planets Sans check to good and bad. In evil mixture to disorder wander, What plagues and what portents, what mutiny! What raging of the sea, shaking of earth, Commotion in the winds, frights, changes, horrors, Divert and crack, rend and deracinate The unity and married calm of states Quite from their fixure! O, when degree is shak'd, Which is the ladder to all high designs. Then enterprise is sick! How could communities, Degrees in schools, and brotherhoods in cities, Peaceful commerce from dividable shores, The primogenity and due of birth, Prerogative of age, crowns, sceptres, laurels, · But by degree, stand in authentic place? Take but degree away, untune that string, And, hark, what discord follows! each thing meets In mere oppugnancy: the bounded waters Should lift their bosoms higher than the shores. And make a sop of all this solid globe; Strength should be lord of imbecility, And the rude son should strike his father dead: Force should be right; or rather, right and wrong, Between whose endless jar justice resides, Should lose their names, and so should justice too. Then every thing includes itself in power, Power into will, will into appetite; And appetite, an universal wolf. So doubly seconded with will and power, Must make perforce an universal prev. And last eat up himself. Great Agamemnon,

This chaos, when degree is suffocate,
Follows the choking.
And this neglection of degree it is
That by a pace goes backward, with a purpose
It hath to climb. The general 's disdain'd
By him one step below, he by the next,
That next by him beneath: so every step,
Exampled by the first pace that is sick
Of his superior, grows to an envious fever
Of pale and bloodless emulation;
And 't is this fever that keeps Troy on foot,
Not her own sinews. To end a tale of length,
Troy in our weakness stands, not in her strength

Nestor. Most wisely hath Ulysses here discover'd The fever whereof all our power is sick.

Agamemnon. The nature of the sickness found, Ulysses, What is the remedy?

Ulysses. The great Achilles, whom opinion crowns The sinew and the forehand of our host, Having his ear full of his airy fame, Grows dainty of his worth, and in his tent Lies mocking our designs. With him Patroclus Upon a lazy bed the livelong day Breaks scurril jests, And with ridiculous and awkward action— Which, slanderer, he imitation calls— He pageants us. Sometime, great Agamemnon, Thy topless deputation he puts on, And, like a strutting player, whose conceit Lies in his hamstring, and doth think it rich To hear the wooden dialogue and sound 'Twixt his stretch'd footing and the scaffoldage,— Such to-be-pitied and o'er-wrested seeming He acts thy greatness in: and when he speaks, 'T is like a chime a-mending; with terms unsquar'd,

I 50

Which, from the tongue of roaring Typhon dropp'd, Would seem hyperboles. At this fusty stuff The large Achilles, on his press d bed lolling, From his deep chest laughs out a loud applause; Cries 'Excellent! 't is Agamemnon just. Now play me Nestor; hem, and stroke thy beard, ` As he being dress'd to some oration.' That 's done, as near as the extremest ends Of parallels, as like as Vulcan and his wife: Yet god Achilles still cries 'Excellent! 'T is Nestor right. Now play him me, Patroclus, Arming to answer in a night alarm.' And then, for sooth, the faint defects of age :: ... Must be the scene of mirth; to cough and spit, And, with a palsy-fumbling on his gorget, Shake in and out the rivet: and at this sport Sir Valour dies; cries 'O, enough, Patroclus; Or give me ribs of steel! I shall split all In pleasure of my spleen.' And in this fashion, All our abilities, gifts, natures, shapes, Severals and generals of grace exact, Achievements, plots, orders, preventions, Excitements to the field, or speech for truce, Success or loss, what is or is not, serves As stuff for these two to make paradoxes.

Nestor. And in the imitation of these twain—Who, as Ulysses says, opinion crowns
With-an imperial voice—many are infect.
Ajax is grown self-will'd, and bears his head
In such a rein, in full as proud a place
As broad Achilles, keeps his tent like him,
Makes factious feasts, rails on our state of war,
Bold as an oracle, and sets Thersites—
A slave whose gall coins slanders like a mint—
To match us in comparisons with dirt,

170

180

190

To weaken and discredit our exposure, How rank soever rounded in with danger.

Ulysses. WThey tax our policy, and call it cowardice. Count wisdom as no member of the war. Forestall prescience, and esteem no act But that of hand; the still and mental parts, That do contrive how many hands shall strike, When fitness calls them on, and know by measure Of their observant toil the enemies' weight,— Why, this hath not a finger's dignity. Thay call this bed-work, mappery, closet-war; So that the ram that batters down the wall, For the great swing and rudeness of his poise, They place before his hand that made the engine. Or those that with the fineness of their souls By reason guide his execution.

Nestor. Let this be granted, and Achilles' horse Makes many Thetis' sons.

[A tucket.

210

Agamemnon. What trumpet? look, Menelaus. Menelaus. From Troy.

Enter ÆNEAS.

Agamemnon. What would you fore our tent? Æneas. Is this great Agamemnon's tent, I pray you? Agamemnon. Even this.

Æneas. May one that is a herald and a prince Do a fair message to his kingly ears?

Agamemnon. With surety stronger than Achilles' arm Fore all the Greekish heads, which with one voice Call Agamemnon head and general.

Æneas. Fair leave and large security. How may A stranger to those most imperial looks Know them from eyes of other mortals? Agamemnon.

Æneas. Ay;

How!

I ask, that I might waken reverence, And bid the cheek be ready with a blush Modest as morning when she coldly eyes The youthful Phæbus.

Which is that god in office, guiding men? Which is the high and mighty Agamemnon?

Agamemnon. This Trojan scorns us; or the men of Troy Are ceremonious courtiers.

Æneas. Courtiers as free, as debonair, unarm'd, As bending angels; that 's their fame in peace: But when they would seem soldiers, they have galls, Good arms, strong joints, true swords; and, Jove's accord, Nothing so full of heart. But peace, Æneas! Peace, Trojan! lay thy finger on thy lips! The worthiness of praise distains his worth, If that the prais'd himself bring the praise forth: But what the repining enemy commends, That breath fame blows; that praise, sole pure, transcends.

Agamemnon. Sir, you of Troy, call you yourself Æneas?

Æneas. Ay, Greek, that is my name.

Agamemnon. What's your affair, I pray you?

Eneas. Sir, pardon; 't is for Agamemnon's ears.

Agamemnon. He hears nought privately that comes from Trov.

Eneas. Nor I from Troy come not to whisper him; 250 I bring a trumpet to awake his ear, To set his sense on the attentive bent, And then to speak.

Speak frankly as the wind. Agamemnon. It is not Agamemnon's sleeping hour; That thou shalt know, Trojan, he is awake, He tells thee so himself.

Trumpet, blow loud, Æneas. Send thy brass voice through all these lazy tents; And every Greek of mettle, let him know,

What Troy means fairly shall be spoke aloud.

[Trumpet sounds.

260

280

We have great Agamemnon, here in Troy A prince called Hector,—Priam is his father,— Who in this dull and long-continued truce Is rusty grown. He bade me take a trumpet, And to this purpose speak: Kings, princes, lords! If there be one among the fair'st of Greece That holds his honour higher than his ease, That seeks his praise more than he fears his peril, That knows his valour, and knows not his fear. That loves his mistress more than in confession. With truant vows to her own lips he loves, And dare avow her beauty and her worth In other arms than hers,—to him this challenge. Hector, in view of Trojans and of Greeks, Shall make it good, or do his best to do it. He hath a lady, wiser, fairer, truer, Than ever Greek did compass in his arms, And will to-morrow with his trumpet call Midway between your tents and walls of Troy, To rouse a Grecian that is true in love. If any come, Hector shall honour him;

To rouse a Grecian that is true in love.
If any come, Hector shall honour him;
If none, he'll say in Troy when he retires,
The Grecian dames are sunburnt and not worth
The splinter of a lance. Even so much.

Agamemnon. This shall be told our lovers, Lord Æneas; If none of them have soul in such a kind, We left them all at home: but we are soldiers; And may that soldier a mere recreant prove, That means not, hath not, or is not in love! If then one is, or hath, or means to be, That one meets Hector; if none else, I am he.

Nestor. Tell him of Nestor, one that was a man When Hector's grandsire suck'd: he is old now;

310

But if there be not in our Grecian host
One noble man that hath one spark of fire,
To answer for his love, tell him from me
I'll hide my silver beard in a gold beaver,
And in my vantbrace put this wither'd brawn,
And meeting him will tell him that my lady
Was fairer than his grandam and as chaste
As may be in the world. His youth in flood,
I'll prove this truth with my three drops of blood.

Æneas. Now heavens forbid such scarcity of youth! Ulvsses. Amen.

Agamemnon. Fair Lord Æneas, let me touch your hand; To our pavilion shall I lead you, sir. Achilles shall have word of this intent; So shall each lord of Greece, from tent to tent. Yourself shall feast with us before you go, And find the welcome of a noble foe.

[Exeunt all but Ulysses and Nestor.

Ulysses. Nestor!

Nestor. What says Ulysses?

Ulysses. I have a young conception in my brain; Be you my time to bring it to some shape.

Nestor. What is 't?

Ulysses. This 't is:

Blunt wedges rive hard knots; the seeded pride That hath to this maturity blown up In rank Achilles must or now be cropp'd, Or, shedding, breed a nursery of like evil, To overbulk us all.

Nestor. Well, and how?

Ulysses. This challenge that the gallant Hector sends, However it is spread in general name, Relates in purpose only to Achilles.

Nestor. The purpose is perspicuous even as substance, Whose grossness little characters sum up;

360

And, in the publication, make no strain,
But that Achilles, were his brain as barren
As banks of Libya,—though, Apollo knows,
"T is dry enough,—will, with great speed of judgment,
Ay, with celerity, find Hector's purpose
Pointing on him.

Ulysses. And wake him to the answer, think you?

Nestor. Yes, 't is most meet; whom may you else oppose, That can from Hector bring his honour off, If not Achilles? Though 't be a sportful combat, Yet in the trial much opinion dwells. For here the Trojans taste our dear'st repute With their fin'st palate: and trust to me, Ulysses, Our imputation shall be oddly pois'd In this wild action; for the success, Although particular, shall give a scantling Of good or bad unto the general; And in such indexes, although small pricks To their subsequent volumes, there is seen The baby figure of the giant mass Of things to come at large. It is suppos'd He that meets Hector issues from our choice; And choice, being mutual act of all our souls, Makes merit her election, and doth boil, As 't were from forth us all, a man distill'd Out of our virtues; who miscarrying, What heart receives from hence the conquering part, To steel a strong opinion to themselves! Which entertain'd, limbs are his instruments, In no less working than are swords and bows Directive by the limbs.

Ulysses. Give pardon to my speech:
Therefore 't is meet Achilles meet not Hector.
Let us, like merchants, show our foulest wares,
And think, perchance, they 'll sell; if not,

380

The lustre of the better yet to show Shall show the better. Do not consent / That ever Hector and Achilles meet: For both our honour and our shame in this Are dogg'd with two strange followers.

Nestor. I see them not with my old eyes; what are they? Ulysses. What glory our Achilles shares from Hector, Were he not proud, we all should share with him: But he already is too insolent; And we were better parch in Afric sun Than in the pride and salt scorn of his eyes, Should he scape Hector fair. If he were foil'd, Why, then we did our main opinion crush In taint of our best man. No, make a lottery, And by device let blockish Ajax draw The sort to fight with Hector; among ourselves . Give him allowance for the better man, For that will physic the great Myrmidon Who broils in loud applause, and make him fall His crest that prouder than blue Iris bends. If the dull brainless Ajax come safe off, We'll dress him up in voices; if he fail, Yet go we under our opinion still That we have better men. But, hit or miss, Our project's life this shape of sense assumes: Ajax employ'd plucks down Achilles' plumes. Nestor. Ulvsses.

Now I begin to relish thy advice, And I will give a taste of it forthwith To Agamemnon; go we to him straight. Two curs shall tame each other; pride alone Must tarre the mastiffs on, as 't were their bone.

Exeunt.



ACT II.

Scene I. A Part of the Grecian Camp. Enter AJAX and THERSITES.

Ajax. Thersites!

Thersites. Agamemnon—how if he had boils? full, all over, generally?

Ajax. Thersites!

Thersites. And those boils did run? say so, did not the general run then? were not that a botchy core?

Ajax. Dog!

Thersites. Then would come some matter from him; I see none now.

Ajax. Thou bitch-wolf's son, canst thou not hear? [Beating him] Feel, then.

Thersites. The plague of Greece upon thee, thou mongrel beef-witted lord!

Ajax. Speak then, thou vinewed'st leaven, speak! I will beat thee into handsomeness.

Thersites. I shall sooner rail thee into wit and holiness;

but, I think, thy horse will sooner con an oration than thou learn a prayer without book. Thou canst strike, canst thou? a red murrain of thy jade's tricks!

Ajax. Toadstool, learn me the proclamation.

20

Thersites. Dost thou think I have no sense, thou strikest me thus?

Ajax. The proclamation!

Thersites. Thou art proclaimed a fool, I think.

Ajax. Do not, porpentine, do not! my fingers itch.

Thersites. I would thou didst itch from head to foot and I had the scratching of thee; I would make thee the loath-somest scab in Greece. When thou art forth in the incursions, thou strikest as slow as another.

Ajax. I say, the proclamation!

30

Thersites. Thou grumblest and railest every hour on Achilles, and thou art as full of envy at his greatness as Cerberus is at Proserpina's beauty, ay, that thou barkest at him.

Ajax. Mistress Thersites!

Thersites. Thou shouldst strike him.

Ajax. Cobloaf!

Thersites. He would pun thee into shivers with his fist, as a sailor breaks a biscuit.

Ajax. [Beating him] You whoreson cur!

Thersites. Do, do.

40

Ajax. Thou stool for a witch!

Thersites. Ay, do, do; thou sodden-witted lord! thou hast no more brain than I have in mine elbows: an assinego may tutor thee. Thou scurvy-valiant ass! thou art here but to thrash Trojans; and thou art bought and sold among those of any wit, like a barbarian slave. If thou use to beat me, I will begin at thy heel, and tell what thou art by inches, thou thing of no bowels, thou!

Ajax. You dog!

Thersites. You scurvy lord!

Ajax. [Beating him] You cur!

Thersites. Mars his idiot! do, rudeness; do, camel, do, do.

Enter Achilles and Patroclus.

Achilles. Why, how now, Ajax! wherefore do you thus?— How now, Thersites! what's the matter, man?

Thersites. You see him there, do you?

Achilles. Ay; what's the matter?

Thersites. Nay, look upon him.

Achilles. So I do; what's the matter?

Thersites. Nay, but regard him well.

Achilles. Well! why, I do so.

Thersites. But yet you look not well upon him; for, whoso-ever you take him to be, he is Ajax.

Achilles. I know that, fool.

Thersites. Ay, but that fool knows not himself.

Ajax. Therefore I beat thee.

Thersites. Lo, lo, lo, what modicums of wit he utters! his evasions have ears thus long. I have bobbed his brain more than he has beat my bones; I will buy nine sparrows for a penny, and his pia mater is not worth the ninth part of a sparrow. This lord, Achilles,—Ajax, who wears his wit in his belly and his guts in his head,—I'll tell you what I say of him.

Achilles. What?

Thersites. I say, this Ajax-

[Ajax offers to beat him.

60

Achilles. Nay, good Ajax.

Thersites. Has not so much wit-

Achilles. Nay, I must hold you.

Thersites. As will stop the eye of Helen's needle, for whom he comes to fight.

Achilles. Peace, fool!

Thersites. I would have peace and quietness, but the fool will not: he there; that he, look you there.

Ajax. O thou damned cur! I shall-

Achilles. Will you set your wit to a fool's?

Thersites. No, I warrant you; for a fool's will shame it.

Patroclus. Good words, Thersites.

Achilles. What vs the quartel 0m.cn

Ajax. I bade the vile owl go learn me the tenour of the proclamation, and he rails upon me.

Thersites. I serve thee not.

Ajax. Well, go to, go to.

Thersites. I serve here voluntary.

Achilles. Your last service was sufferance, 't was not voluntary; no man is beaten voluntary. Ajax was here the voluntary, and you as under an impress.

Thersites. E'en so; a great deal of your wit, too, lies in your sinews, or else there be liars. Hector shall have a great catch, if he knock out either of your brains; a' were as good crack a fusty nut with no kernel.

Achilles. What, with me too, Thersites?

Thersites. There's Ulysses and old Nestor, whose wit was mouldy ere your grandsires had nails on their toes, yoke you like draught-oxen and make you plough up the wars.

Achilles. What, what?

Thersites. Yes, good sooth! to, Achilles!—to, Ajax! to! Ajax. I shall cut out your tongue.

Thersites. 'T is no matter; I shall speak as much as thou afterwards.

Patroclus. No more words, Thersites; peace! Thersites. I will hold my peace when Achilles' brach bids me, shall I?

Achilles. There's for you, Patroclus.

Thersites. I will see you hanged, like clotpolls, ere I come any more to your tents; I will keep where there is wit stirring, and leave the faction of fools.

[Exit.

Patroclus. A good riddance.

Achilles. Marry, this, sir, is proclaim'd through all our host:

That Hector, by the fifth hour of the sun,

Will with a trumpet 'twixt our tents and Troy
To-morrow morning call some knight to arms
That hathvaystomach, and such a one that dare
Maintain—I know not what; 'tis trash. Farewell.

Ajax. Farewell. Who shall answer him?

Achilles. I know not: 't is put to lottery; otherwise

He knew his man.

Ajax. O, meaning you. I will go learn more of it. [Exeunt.

Scene II. Troy. A Room in Priam's Palace.

Enter Priam, Hector, Troilus, Paris, and Helenus.

Priam. After so many hours, lives, speeches spent, Thus once again says Nestor from the Greeks: 'Deliver Helen, and all damage else—As honour, loss of time, travail, expense, Wounds, friends, and what else dear that is consum'd In hot digestion of this cormorant war—Shall be struck off.'—Hector, what say you to 't?

Hector. Though no man lesser fears the Greeks than I

As far as toucheth my particular,
Yet, dread Priam,
There is no lady of more softer bowels,
More spongy to suck in the sense of fear,
More ready to cry out 'Who knows what follows?'
Than Hector is. The wound of peace is surety,
Surety secure; but modest doubt is call'd
The beacon of the wise, the tent that searches
To the bottom of the worst. Let Helen go.
Since the first sword was drawn about this question,
Every tithe soul, 'mongst many thousand dismes,
Hath been as dear as Helen,—I mean, of ours.
If we have lost so many tenths of ours,
To guard a thing not ours, nor worth to us,
Had it our name, the value of one ten,

What merit's in that reason which denies The yielding of her up?

Troilus. WWW.libtoqie, fie, fie, my brother I Weigh you the worth and honour of a king So great as our dread father in a scale Of common ounces? will you with counters sum The past-proportion of his infinite? And buckle in a waist most fathomless With spans and inches so diminutive

As fears and reasons? fie, for godly shame!

Helenus. No marvel, though you bite so sharp at reasons, You are so empty of them. Should not our father Bear the great sway of his affairs with reasons, Because your speech hath none that tells him so?

Troilus. You are for dreams and slumbers, brother priest; You fur your gloves with reason. Here are your reasons: You know an enemy intends you harm,
You know a sword employ'd is perilous,
And reason flies the object of all harm.
Who marvels then, when Helenus beholds
A Grecian and his sword, if he do set
The very wings of reason to his heels,
And fly like chidden Mercury from Jove,
Or like a star disorb'd?—Nay, if we talk of reason,
Let's shut our gates and sleep: manhood and honour
Should have hare hearts, would they but fat their thoughts
With this cramm'd reason; reason and respect
Make livers pale and lustihood deject.

Hector. Brother, she is not worth what she doth cost The holding.

Troilus. What is aught, but as 't is valued? Hector. But value dwells not in particular will; It holds his estimate and dignity As well wherein 't is precious of itself As in the prizer. 'T is mad idolatry

To make the service greater than the god; And the will dotes that is attributive To what infectiously itself affects,

Without some image of the affected merit.

Troilus. I take to-day a wife, and my election
Is led on in the conduct of my will;
My will enkindled by mine eyes and ears,
Two traded pilots 'twixt the dangerous shores'
Of will and judgment. How may I avoid,
Although my will distaste what it elected,
The wife I chose? there can be no evasion
To blench from this, and to stand firm by honour:
We turn not back the silks upon the merchant,
When we have soil'd them, nor the remainder viands

We do not throw in unrespective sieve. The seas and winds, old wranglers, took a truce And did him service: he touch'd the ports desir'd, And for an old aunt whom the Greeks held captive, He brought a Grecian queen, whose youth and freshness Wrinkles Apollo's, and makes stale the morning. Why keep we her? the Grecians keep our aunt.

Is she worth keeping? why, she is a pearl,
Whose price hath launch'd above a thousand ships,

And turn'd crown'd kings to merchants.

If you 'll avouch 't was wisdom Paris went—

As you must needs, for you all cried 'Go, go,'—

If you 'll confess he brought home noble prize—

As you must needs, for you all clapp'd your hands,

And cried 'inestimable!'—why do you now

The issue of your proper wisdoms rate,
And do a deed that fortune never did,—
Beggar the estimation which you priz'd

110

Richer than sea and land? O, theft most base, That we have stolen what we do fear to keep! But, thieves, unworthy of a thing so stolen, That in their country did them that disgrace We fear to warrant in our native place!

Cassandra. [Within] Cry, Trojans, cry!

Priam. What noise? what shriek is this?

Troilus. 'T is our mad sister, I do know her voice.

Cassandra. [Within] Cry, Trojans!

Hector. It is Cassandra.

Enter CASSANDRA, raving.

Cassandra. Cry, Trojans, cry! lend me ten thousand eyes, And I will fill them with prophetic tears.

Hector. Peace, sister, peace!

Cassandra. Virgins and boys, mid-age and wrinkled eld,

Soft infancy, that nothing canst but cry,

Add to my clamours! let us pay betimes A moiety of that mass of moan to come.

A molety of that mass of moan to come.

Cry, Trojans, cry! practise your eyes with tears! Trov must not be, nor goodly Ilion stand;

Our firebrand brother. Paris, burns us all.

Cry, Trojans, cry! a Helen and a woe!

Cry, cry! Troy burns, or else let Helen go. [Exit.

Hector. Now, youthful Troilus, do not these high strains

Of divination in our sister work

Some touches of remorse? or is your blood

So madly hot that no discourse of reason,

Nor fear of bad success in a bad cause,

Can qualify the same?

Troilus. Why, brother Hector,

We may not think the justness of each act Such and no other than event doth form it,

Nor once deject the courage of our minds,

Because Cassandra's mad; her brain-sick raptures

150

Cannot distaste the goodness of a quarrel Which hath our several honours all engag'd To make it gracious of Formy private part, I am no more touch'd than all Priam's sons; And Jove forbid there should be done amongst us Such things as might offend the weakest spleen To fight for and maintain!

Paris. Else might the world convince of levity As well my undertakings as your counsels; But I attest the gods, your full consent Gave wings to my propension and cut off All fears attending on so dire a project. For what, alas, can these my single arms? What propugnation is in one man's valour, To stand the push and enmity of those This quarrel would excite? Yet, I protest, Were I alone to pass the difficulties, And had as ample power as I have will, Paris should ne'er retract what he hath done, Nor faint in the pursuit.

Priam. Paris, you speak Like one besotted on your sweet delights. You have the honey still, but these the gall; So to be valiant is no praise at all.

Paris. Sir, I propose not merely to myself
The pleasures such a beauty brings with it;
But I would have the soil of her fair rape
Wip'd off, in honourable keeping her.
What treason were it to the ransack'd queen,
Disgrace to your great worths, and shame to me,
Now to deliver her possession up
On terms of base compulsion! Can it be
That so degenerate a strain as this
Should once set footing in your generous bosoms?
There's not the meanest spirit on our party

Without a heart to dare or sword to draw
When Helen is defended, nor none so noble
Whose life were ill bestow'd or death unfam'd
Where Helen is the subject; then, I say,
Well may we fight for her whom, we know well,
The world's large spaces cannot parallel.

Hector. Paris and Troilus, you have both said well, And on the cause and question now in hand Have gloz d, but superficially; not much Unlike young men, whom Aristotle thought Unfit to hear moral philosophy. The reasons you allege do more conduce To the hot passion of distemper'd blood Than to make up a free determination 'Twixt right and wrong; for pleasure and revenge Have ears more deaf than adders to the voice Of any true decision. Nature craves All dues be render'd to their owners: now, What nearer debt in all humanity Than wife is to the husband? If this law Of nature be corrupted through affection, And that great minds, of partial indulgence To their benumbed wills, resist the same, There is a law in each well-order'd nation To curb those raging appetites that are Most disobedient and refractory. If Helen then be wife to Sparta's king, As it is known she is, these moral laws Of nature and of nations speak aloud To have her back return'd; thus to persist In doing wrong extenuates not wrong, But makes it much more heavy. Hector's opinion Is this in way of truth; yet ne'ertheless, My spritely brethren, I propend to you In resolution to keep Helen still,

For 't is a cause that hath no mean dependence Upon our joint and several dignities.

Troilus. Why, there you touch'd the life of our design. Were it not glory that we more affected
Than the performance of our heaving spleens,
I would not wish a drop of Trojan blood
Spent more in her defence. But, worthy Hector,
She is a theme of honour and renown,
A spur to valiant and magnanimous deeds,
Whose present courage may beat down our foes,
And fame in time to come canonize us;
For, I presume, brave Hector would not lose
So rich advantage of a promis'd glory
As smiles upon the forehead of this action
For the wide world's revenue.

Hector. I am yours,
You valiant offspring of great Priamus.—
I have a roisting challenge sent amongst
The dull and factious nobles of the Greeks
Will strike amazement to their drowsy spirits.
I was advertis'd their great general slept,
Whilst emulation in the army crept;
This, I presume, will wake him.

Exeunt.

Scene III. The Grecian Camp. Before Achilles' Tent. Enter Thersites, solus.

Thersites. How now, Thersites! what, lost in the labyrinth of thy fury! Shall the elephant Ajax carry it thus? He beats me, and I rail at him. O, worthy satisfaction! would it were otherwise; that I could beat him, whilst he railed at me. 'Sfoot, I'll learn to conjure and raise devils, but I'll see some issue of my spiteful execrations. Then there 's Achilles, a rare enginer! If Troy be not taken till these two undermine it, the walls will stand till they fall of them-

selves.—O thou great thunder-darter of Olympus, forget that thou art Jove, the king of gods, and, Mercury, lose all the serpentine craft of thy caduceus, if ye take not that little, little, less than little wit from them that they have! which short-armed ignorance itself knows is so abundant scarce, it will not in circumvention deliver a fly from a spider, without drawing their massy irons and cutting the web. After this, the vengeance on the whole camp! or rather, the bone-ache! for that, methinks, is the curse dependent on those that war for a placket. I have said my prayers and devil Envy say Amen.—What ho! my Lord Achilles!

Enter Patroclus.

Patroclus. Who 's there? Thersites! Good Thersites, come in and rail.

Thersites. If I could have remembered a gilt counterfeit, thou wouldst not have slipped out of my contemplation: but it is no matter; thyself upon thyself! The common curse of mankind, folly and ignorance, be thine in great revenue! heaven bless thee from a tutor, and discipline come not near thee! Let thy blood be thy direction till thy death! then if she that lays thee out says thou art a fair corse, I'll be sworn and sworn upon't she never shrouded any but lazars. Amen.—Where's Achilles?

Patroclus. What, art thou devout? wast thou in prayer? Thersites. Ay; the heavens hear me!

Enter Achilles.

Achilles. Who's there?

Patroclus. Thersites, my lord.

Achilles. Where, where?—Art thou come? why, my cheese, my digestion, why hast thou not served thyself in to my table so many meals? Come, what's Agamemnon?

Thersites. Thy commander, Achilles.—Then tell me, Patroclus, what's Achilles?

Patroclus. Thy lord, Thersites. Then tell me, I pray thee, what 's thyself?

Thersites. Thy knower, Patroclus. Then tell me, Patroclus, what art thou?

Patroclus. Thou mayst tell that knowest.

Achilles. O, tell, tell.

Thersites. I'll decline the whole question. Agamemnon commands Achilles; Achilles is my lord; I am Patroclus' knower, and Patroclus is a fool.

Patroclus. You rascal!

Thersites. Peace, fool! I have not done.

Achilles. He is a privileged man.—Proceed, Thersites.

Thersites. Agamemnon is a fool; Achilles is a fool; Thersites is a fool, and, as aforesaid, Patroclus is a fool.

Achilles. Derive this; come.

Thersites. Agamemnon is a fool to offer to command Achilles; Achilles is a fool to be commanded of Agamemnon; Thersites is a fool to serve such a fool; and Patroclus is a fool positive.

Patroclus. Why am I a fool?

59

50

Thersites. Make that demand of the prover. It suffices me thou art. Look you, who comes here?

Achilles. Patroclus, I'll speak with nobody.—Come in with me, Thersites. [Exit.

Thersites. Here is such patchery, such juggling, and such knavery! all the argument is a cuckold and a whore; a good quarrel to draw emulous factions and bleed to death upon! Now, the dry serpigo on the subject! and war and lechery confound all!

[Exit.

Enter Agamemnon, Ulysses, Nestor, Diomedes, and Ajax.

Agamemnon. Where is Achilles?

Patroclus. Within his tent; but ill dispos'd, my lord.

Agamemnon. Let it be known to him that we are here.

He shent our messengers; and we lay by

Our appertainments, visiting of him. Let him be told so, lest perchance he think We dare not move the question of our place, Or know not what we are.

Patroclus. I shall say so to him. [Exit.

Ulysses. We saw him at the opening of his tent; He is not sick.

He is not sick.

Ajax. Yes, lion-sick, sick of proud heart: you may call it melancholy, if you will favour the man, but, by my head, tis pride; but why, why? let him show us the cause.—A word, my lord.

[Takes Agamemnon aside.]

Nestor. What moves Ajax thus to bay at him?

Ulysses. Achilles hath inveigled his fool from him.

Nestor. Who, Thersites?

Ulysses. He.

Nestor. Then will Ajax lack matter, if he have lost his argument.

Ulysses. No, you see, he is his argument that has his argument, Achilles.

Nestor. All the better; their fraction is more our wish than their faction: but it was a strong composure a fool could disunite.

Ulysses. The amity that wisdom knits not, folly may easily untie. Here comes Patroclus.

Re-enter PATROCLUS.

Nestor. No Achilles with him.

Ulysses. The elephant hath joints, but none for courtesy; his legs are legs for necessity, not for flexure.

Patroclus. Achilles bids me say, he is much sorry, If any thing more than your sport and pleasure Did move your greatness and this noble state To call upon him; he hopes it is no other But for your health and your digestion sake,—An after-dinner's breath.

Agamemnon. Hear you, Patroclus: We are too well acquainted with these answers; But his evasion, wing d thus swift with scorn, Cannot outfly our apprehensions. Much attribute he hath, and much the reason Why we ascribe it to him; yet all his virtues, Not virtuously on his own part beheld, Do in our eyes begin to lose their gloss, Yea, like fair fruit in an unwholesome dish, Are like to rot untasted. Go and tell him. We come to speak with him; and you shall not sin, If you do say we think him over-proud And under-honest, in self-assumption greater Than in the note of judgment; and worthier than himself Here tend the savage strangeness he puts on, Disguise the holy strength of their command, And underwrite in an observing kind His humorous predominance; yea, watch His pettish lunes, his ebbs, his flows, as if The passage and whole carriage of this action Rode on his tide. Go tell him this, and add, That if he overhold his price so much, We'll none of him, but let him, like an engine Not portable, lie under this report: Bring action hither, this cannot go to war. A stirring dwarf we do allowance give Before a sleeping giant. Tell him so.

Patroclus. I shall, and bring his answer presently. [Exit. Agamemnon. In second voice we'll not be satisfied; We come to speak with him.—Ulysses, enter you.

[Exit Ulysses.

Ajax. What is he more than another?

Agamemnon. No more than what he thinks he is.

Ajax. Is he so much? Do you not think he thinks himself a better man than I am?

Agamemnon. No question.

Ajax. Will you subscribe his thought, and say he is?

Agamemnon. No, noble Ajax; you are as strong, as valiant, as wise, no less noble, much more gentle, and altogether more tractable.

Ajax. Why should a man be proud? How doth pride grow? I know not what pride is.

Agamemnon. Your mind is the clearer, Ajax, and your virtues the fairer. He that is proud eats up himself; pride is his own glass, his own trumpet, his own chronicle, and whatever praises itself but in the deed devours the deed in the praise.

Ajax. I do hate a proud man, as I hate the engendering of toads.

Nestor. [Aside] Yet he loves himself; is 't not strange?

Re-enter ULYSSES.

Ulysses. Achilles will not to the field to-morrow.

Agamemnon. What 's his excuse?

Ulysses. He doth rely on none,

But carries on the stream of his dispose Without observance or respect of any, In will peculiar and in self-admission.

Agamemnon. Why will he not, upon our fair request, Untent his person and share the air with us?

Ulysses. Things small as nothing, for request's sake only, He makes important. Possess'd he is with greatness, And speaks not to himself but with a pride That quarrels at self-breath; imagin'd worth Holds in his blood such swoln and hot discourse That 'twixt his mental and his active parts Kingdom'd Achilles in commotion rages And batters down himself. What should I say? He is so plaguy proud that the death-tokens of it Cry 'No recovery.'

Let Ajax go to him.— Agamemnon. Dear lord, go you and greet him in his tent; 'T is said he holds you well, and will be led

At your request a little from himself.

Ulysses. O Agamemnon, let it not be so! We'll consecrate the steps that Ajax makes When they go from Achilles. Shall the proud lord That bastes his arrogance with his own seam, And never suffers matter of the world Enter his thoughts, save such as do revolve And ruminate himself, shall he be worshipp'd Of that we hold an idol more than he? No, this thrice worthy and right valiant lord Must not so stale his palm, nobly acquir'd, Nor, by my will, assubjugate his merit,

As amply titled as Achilles is,

By going to Achilles.

That were to enlard his fat-already pride, And add more coals to Cancer when he burns With entertaining great Hyperion.— This lord go to him! Jupiter forbid, And say in thunder 'Achilles go to him!'

Nestor. [Aside to Diomedes] O, this is well; he rubs the vein of him.

Diomedes. [Aside to Nestor] And how his silence drinks up this applause!

Ajax. If I go to him, with my armed fist I'll pash him o'er the face.

Agamemnon. O, no, you shall not go.

Ajax. An a' be proud with me, I'll pheeze his pride. Let me go to him.

Ulysses. Not for the worth that hangs upon our quarrel.

Ajax. A paltry, insolent fellow!

Nestor. [Aside] How he describes himself!

Ajax. Can he not be sociable?

170

180

200

Ulysses. [Aside] The raven chides blackness.

Ajax. I'll let his humours blood.

Agamemnon. [Aside] He will be the physician that should be the patient. W.libtool.com.cn

Ajax. An all men were o' my mind,-

Ulysses. [Aside] Wit would be out of fashion.

Ajax. A' should not bear it so, a' should eat swords first. Shall pride carry it?

Nestor. [Aside] An 't would, you 'd carry half.

210

Ulysses. [Aside] A' would have ten shares.

Ajax. I will knead him; I'll make him supple.

Nestor. [Aside] He's not yet through warm; force him with praises. Pour in, pour in; his ambition is dry.

Ulysses. [To Agamemnon] My lord, you feed too much on this dislike.

Nestor. Our noble general, do not do so.

Diomedes. You must prepare to fight without Achilles.

Ulysses. Why, 't is this naming of him does him harm.

Here is a man—but 't is before his face; I will be silent.

Nestor. Wherefore should you so?

He is not emulous, as Achilles is.

Ulysses. Know the whole world, he is as valiant.

Ajax. A whoreson dog, that shall palter thus with us! Would he were a Trojan!

Nestor. What a vice were it in Ajax now,—

Ulysses. If he were proud,-

Diomedes. Or covetous of praise,-

Ulysses. Ay, or surly borne,-

Diomedes. Or strange, or self-affected!

230

Ulysses. Thank the heavens, lord, thou art of sweet composure;

Praise him that got thee, she that gave thee suck; Fam'd be thy tutor, and thy parts of nature Thrice fam'd, beyond all erudition:

But he that disciplin'd thy arms to fight,
Let Mars divide eternity in twain,
And give him half; and, for thy vigour,
Bull-bearing' Milo his addition yield
To sinewy Ajax. I will not praise thy wisdom,
Which, like a bourn, a pale, a shore, confines
Thy spacious and dilated parts: here 's Nestor,—
Instructed by the antiquary times,
He must, he is, he cannot but be wise;
But pardon, father Nestor, were your days
As green as Ajax' and your brain so temper'd,
You should not have the eminence of him,
But be as Ajax.

Ajax. Shall I call you father? Nestor. Ay, my good son.

Diomedes. Be rul'd by him, Lord Ajax. Ulysses. There is no tarrying here; the hart Achilles

Keeps thicket. Please it our great general
To call together all his state of war.

Fresh kings are come to Troy: to-morrow
We must with all our main of power stand fast;
And here 's a lord,—come knights from east to west,
And cull their flower, Ajax shall cope the best.

Agamemnon. Go we to council. Let Achilles sleep: Light boats sail swift, though greater hulks draw deep.

Exeunt.





HELEN UNARMING HECTOR.

ACT III.

Scene I. Troy. Priam's Palace. Enter a Servant and PANDARUS.

Pandarus. Friend, you! pray you, a word: do not you follow the young Lord Paris?

Servant. Ay, sir, when he goes before me.

Pandarus. You depend upon him, I mean?

Servant. Sir, I do depend upon the lord.

Pandarus, You depend upon a noble gentleman; I must needs praise him.

Servant. The lord be praised!

Pandarus. You know me, do you not?

Servant. Faith, sir, superficially.

Pandarus. Friend, know me better; I am the Lord Pandarus.

Servant. I hope I shall know your honour better.

Pandarus. I do desire it.

Servant. You are in the state of grace.

Pandarus. Grace! not so, friend; honour and lordship are my titles.—[Music within.] What music is this?

Servant. I do but partly know, sir; it is music in parts.

Pandarus. Know you the musicians?

Servant. Wholly, sir.

Pandarus. Who play they to?

Servant. To the hearers, sir.

Pandarus. At whose pleasure, friend?

Servant. At mine, sir, and theirs that love music.

Pandarus. Command, I mean, friend. Servant. Who shall I command, sir?

Pandarus. Friend, we understand not one another; I am too courtly, and thou art too cunning. At whose request do these men play?

Servant. That 's to 't indeed, sir. Marry, sir, at the request of Paris my lord, who 's there in person; with him, the mortal Venus, the heart-blood of beauty, love's invisible soul.—

Pandarus. Who, my cousin Cressida?

Servant. No, sir, Helen; could you not find out that by her attributes?

Pandarus. It should seem, fellow, that thou hast not seen the Lady Cressida. I come to speak with Paris from the

Prince Troilus. I will make a complimental assault upon him, for my business seethes.

Servant. Sodden business to there 's a stewed phrase indeed!

Enter Paris and Helen, attended.

Pandarus. Fair be to you, my lord, and to all this fair company! fair desires, in all fair measure, fairly guide them! especially to you, fair queen! fair thoughts be your fair pillow!

Helen. Dear lord, you are full of fair words.

Pandarus. You speak your fair pleasure, sweet queen.—Fair prince, here is good broken music.

Paris. You have broke it, cousin: and, by my life, you shall make it whole again; you shall piece it out with a piece of your performance.—Nell, he is full of harmony.

Pandarus. Truly, lady, no.

Helen. O, sir,-

Pandarus. Rude, in sooth; in good sooth, very rude.

Paris. Well said, my lord! well, you say so in fits.

Pandarus. I have business to my lord, dear queen.—My lord, will you vouchsafe me a word?

Helen. Nay, this shall not hedge us out; we'll hear you sing, certainly.

Pandarus. Well, sweet queen, you are pleasant with me.—But, marry, thus, my lord: my dear lord and most esteemed friend, your brother Troilus,—

Helen. My Lord Pandarus; honey-sweet lord,-

Pandarus. Go to, sweet queen, go to;—commends himself most affectionately to you,—

Helen. You shall not bob us out of our melody; if you do, our melancholy upon your head!

Pandarus. Sweet queen, sweet queen! that 's a sweet queen, i' faith.

Helen. And to make a sweet lady sad is a sour offence.

Pandarus. Nay, that shall not serve your turn; that shall



it not, in truth, la. Nay, I care not for such words; no, no.—And, my lord, he desires you, that if the king call for him at supper, you will make his excuse.

Helen. My Lord Pandarus,-

Pandarus. What says my sweet queen, my very very sweet queen?

Paris. What exploit's in hand? where sups he to-night?

Helen. Nay, but, my lord,-

Pandarus. What says my sweet queen?—My cousin will fall out with you. You must not know where he sups.

Paris. I'll lay my life, with my disposer Cressida.

Pandarus. No, no, no such matter; you are wide: come, your disposer is sick.

Paris. Well, I'll make excuse.

Pandarus. Ay, good my lord. Why should you say Cressida? no, your poor disposer's sick.

Paris. I spy.

Pandarus. You spy! what do you spy?—Come, give me an instrument.—Now, sweet queen.

Helen. Why, this is kindly done.

Pandarus. My niece is horribly in love with a thing you have, sweet queen.

Helen. She shall have it, my lord, if it be not my lord Paris.

Pandarus. He! no, she 'll none of him; they two are twain.

Helen. Falling in, after falling out, may make them three.

Pandarus. Come, come, I 'll hear no more of this; I 'll sing you a song now.

Helen. Ay, ay, prithee now. By my troth, sweet lord, thou hast a fine forehead.

Pandarus. Ay, you may, you may.

Helen. Let thy song be love; this love will undo us all. O Cupid, Cupid, Cupid!

Pandarus. Love! ay, that it shall, i' faith.

120

Paris. Ay, good now, love, love, nothing but love.

Pandarus. In good troth, it begins so.

[Sings.] Love, love, nothing but love, still more!

For, O, love's bow Shoots buck and doe; The shaft confounds, Not that it wounds.

But tickles still the sore.

These lovers cry Oh! oh! they die!

Yet that which seems the wound to kill,

Doth turn oh! oh! to ha! ha! he! So dying love lives still:

Oh! oh! a while, but ha! ha! ha!
Oh! oh! groans out for ha! ha! ha!

Heigh-ho!

Helen. In love, i' faith, to the very tip of the nose.

Paris. He eats nothing but doves, love, and that breeds hot blood, and hot blood begets hot thoughts, and hot thoughts beget hot deeds, and hot deeds is love.

Pandarus. Is this the generation of love? hot blood, hot thoughts, and hot deeds? Why, they are vipers; is love a generation of vipers? Sweet lord, who's a-field to-day? 129

Paris. Hector, Deiphobus, Helenus, Antenor, and all the gallantry of Troy. I would fain have armed to day, but my Nell would not have it so. How chance my brother Troilus went not?

Helen. He hangs the lip at something.—You know all, Lord Pandarus.

Pandarus. Not I, honey-sweet queen. I long to hear how they sped to-day.—You'll remember your brother's excuse?

Paris. To a hair.

Pandarus. Farewell, sweet queen.

Helen. Commend me to your niece.

Pandarus. I will, sweet queen.

Exit.

A retreat sounded.

June

Paris. They 're come from field; let us to Priam's hall, To greet the warriors. Sweet Helen, I must woo you To help unarm our Hector! his stubborn buckles, With these your white enchanting fingers touch'd, Shall more obey than to the edge of steel Or force of Greekish sinews; you shall do more Than all the island kings,—disarm great Hector.

Helen. 'T will make us proud to be his servant, Paris;
Yea, what he shall receive of us in duty
Gives us more palm in beauty than we have,
Yea, overshines ourself.

Paris. Sweet, above thought I love thee.

[Exeunt.

Scene II. The Same. Pandarus's Orchard. Enter Pandarus and Troilus's Boy, meeting.

Pandarus. How now! where 's thy master? at my cousin Cressida's?

Boy. No, sir; he stays for you to conduct him thither. Pandarus. O, here he comes.—

Enter TROILUS.

How now, how now!

Troilus. Sirrah, walk off.

Exit Boy.

10

Pandarus. Have you seen my cousin?
Troilus. No, Pandarus; I stalk about her door,
Like a strange soul upon the Stygian banks
Staying for waftage. O, be thou my Charon,
And give me swift transportance to those fields
Where I may wallow in the lily-beds
Propos'd for the deserver! O gentle Pandarus,
From Cupid's shoulder pluck his painted wings,
And fly with me to Cressid!

Pandarus. Walk here i' the orchard, I 'll bring her straight.

Troilus. I am giddy; expectation whirls me round. The imaginary relish is so sweet That it enchants my sense; what will it be, When that the watery palate tastes indeed Love's thrice repured nectar? death, I fear me, Swooning destruction, or some joy too fine, Too subtle-potent, tun'd too sharp in sweetness, For the capacity of my ruder powers. I fear it much; and I do fear besides That I shall lose distinction in my joys, As doth a battle, when they charge on heaps The enemy flying.

Re-enter PANDARUS.

Pandarus. She's making her ready, she'll come straight; you must be witty now. She does so blush, and fetches her wind so short, as if she were frayed with a sprite. I'll fetch her. It is the prettiest villain; she fetches her breath as short as a new-ta'en sparrow. Exit.

Troilus. Even such a passion doth embrace my bosom; My heart beats thicker than a feverous pulse, And all my powers do their bestowing lose, Like vassalage at unawares encountering The eye of majesty.

Re-effer Pandarus with Cressida.

Pandarus. Come, come, what need you blush? shame 's a baby.—Here she is now; swear the oaths now to her that you have sworn to me.-What, are you gone again? you must be watched ere you be made tame, must you? Come your ways, come your ways; an you draw backward, we'll put you i' the fills.-Why do you not speak to her?-Come, draw this curtain, and let's see your picture. Alas the day, how loath you are to offend daylight! an 't were dark, you'd close sooner. So, so; rub on, and kiss the mistress. How

now! a kiss in fee-farm! build there, carpenter; the air is sweet. Nay, you shall fight your hearts out ere I part you. The falcon as the tercel, for all the ducks i' the river; go to, go to.

1 Troilus. You have bereft me of all words, lady.

Pandarus. Words pay no debts, give her deeds; but she'll bereave you o' the deeds too, if she call your activity in question. What, billing again? Here's 'In witness whereof the parties interchangeably'—Come in, come in; I'll go get a fire.

[Exit.

Cressida. Will you walk in, my lord?

Troilus. O Cressida, how often have I wished me thus! 59 Cressida. Wished, my lord! The gods grant,—O my lord! Troilus. What should they grant? what makes this pretty abruption? What too curious dreg espies my sweet lady in the fountain of our love?

Cressida. More dregs than water, if my fears have eyes.

Troilus. Fears make devils of cherubins; they never see truly.

Cressida. Blind fear, that seeing reason leads, finds safer footing than blind reason stumbling without fear; to fear the worst oft cures the worse.

Troilus. O, let my lady apprehend no fear; in all Cupid's pageant there is presented no monster.

Cressida. Nor nothing monstrous neither?

Troilus. Nothing, but our undertakings; when we vow to weep seas, live in fire, eat rocks, tame tigers; thinking it harder for our mistress to devise imposition enough than for us to undergo any difficulty imposed. This is the monstruosity in love, lady,—that the will is infinite and the execution confined, that the desire is boundless and the act a slave to limit.

Cressida. They say all lovers swear more performance than they are able and yet reserve an ability that they never perform, vowing more than the perfection of ten and discharging less than the tenth part of one. They that have the voice of lions and the act of hares, are they not monsters?

Troilus. Are there such? such are not we. Praise us as we are tasted, allow us as we prove; our head shall go bare till merit crown it. No perfection in reversion shall have a praise in present: we will not name desert before his birth, and, being born, his addition shall be humble. Few words to fair faith; Troilus shall be such to Cressid as what envy can say worst shall be a mock for his truth, and what truth can speak truest not truer than Troilus.

Cressida. Will you walk in, my lord?

Re-enter PANDARUS.

Pandarus. What, blushing still? have you not done talking yet?

Cressida. Well, uncle, what folly I commit, I dedicate to you.

Pandarus. I thank you for that; if my lord get a boy of you, you 'll give him me. Be true to my lord; if he flinch, chide me for it.

Troilus. You know now your hostages; your uncle's word and my firm faith.

Pandarus. Nay, I'll give my word for her too. Our kindred, though they be long ere they are wooed, they are constant being won: they are burs, I can tell you; they'll stick where they are thown.

Cressida. Boldness comes to me now, and brings me L

Prince Troilus, I have lov'd you night and day For many weary months.

Troilus. Why was my Cressid then so hard to win?

Cressida. Hard to seem won; but I was won, my lord,

With the first glance that ever—pardon me—

If I confess much, you will play the tyrant.

I love you now; but not, till now, so much

But I might master it.—In faith, I lie;
My thoughts were like unbridled children, grown
Too headstrong for their mother. See, we fools!
Why have I blabb'd? who shall be true to us,
When we are so unsecret to ourselves?
But, though I lov'd you well, I woo'd you not;
And yet, good faith, I wish'd myself a man,
Or that we women had men's privilege
Of speaking first. Sweet, bid me hold my tongue,
For in this rapture I shall surely speak
The thing I shall repent. See, see, your silence,
Cunning in dumbness, from my weakness draws
My very soul of counsel! stop my mouth.

Troilus. And shall, albeit sweet music issues thence.

Pandarus. Pretty, i' faith.

Cressida. My lord, I do beseech you, pardon me;

'T was not my purpose, thus to beg a kiss.

I am asham'd.—O heavens! what have I done?—

For this time will I take my leave, my lord.

Troilus. Your leave, sweet Cressid!

Pandarus. Leave! an you take leave till to-morrow morning,—

Cressida. Pray you, content you.

Troilus. What offends you, lady?

140

Cressida. Sir, mine own company.

Troilus, You cannot shun

Yourself.

Cressida. Let me go and try.

I have a kind of self resides with you:

But an unkind self, that itself will leave,

To be another's fool. I would be gone.—

Where is my wit? I know not what I speak.

Troilus. Well know they what they speak that speak so wisely.

Cressida. Perchance, my lord, I show more craft than love,

160

170

And fell so roundly to a large confession,
To angle for your thoughts: but you are wise,
Or else you love not, for to be wise and love
Exceeds man's might; that dwells with gods above.

Troilus. O that I thought it could be in a woman—As, if it can, I will presume in you—
To feed for aye her lamp and flames of love;
To keep her constancy in plight and youth,
Outliving beauty's outward, with a mind
That doth renew swifter than blood decays!
Or that persuasion could but thus convince me,
That my integrity and truth to you
Might be affronted with the match and weight
Of such a winnow'd purity in love!
How were I then uplifted! but, alas!
I am as true as truth's simplicity,
And simpler than the infancy of truth.

Cressida. In that I'll war with you.

Troilus. O virtuous fight, When right with right wars who shall be most right! True swains in love shall in the world to come Approve their truths by Troilus; when their rhymes, Full of protest, of oath, and big compare, Want similes, truth tir'd with iteration,—As true as steel, as plantage to the moon, As sun to-day, as turtle to her mate, As iron to adamant, as earth to the centre,—Yet, after all comparisons of truth, As truth's authentic author to be cited.

Cressida. Prophet may you be! If I be false, or swerve a hair from truth, When time is old and hath forgot itself, When waterdrops have worn the stones of Troy,

'As true as Troilus' shall crown up the verse,

And sanctify the numbers.

And blind oblivion swallow'd cities up,
And mighty states characterless are grated
To dusty nothing, yet let memory,
From false to false, among false maids in love,
Upbraid my falsehood! when they 've said 'as false
As air, as water, wind, or sandy earth,
As fox to lamb, as wolf to heifer's calf,
Pard to the hind, or stepdame to her son,'
'Yea,' let them say, to stick the heart of falsehood,
'As false as Cressid.'

Pandarus. Go to, a bargain made! seal it, seal it; I'll be the witness. Here I hold your hand, here my cousin's. If ever you prove false one to another, since I have taken such pains to bring you together, let all pitiful goers-between be called to the world's end after my name; call them all Pandars; let all constant men be Troiluses, all false women Cressids, and all brokers-between Pandars! say, amen.

Troilus. Amen.

Cressida. Amen.

Pandarus. Amen. Whereupon I will show you a chamber with a bed; which bed, because it shall not speak of your pretty encounters, press it to death; away!

And Cupid grant all tongue-tied maidens here

Bed, chamber, Pandar to provide this gear!

[Exeunt.

Scene III. The Grecian Camp.

Enter Agamemnon, Ulysses, Diomedes, Nestor, Ajax, Menelaus, and Calchas.

Calchas. Now, princes, for the service I have done you, The advantage of the time prompts me aloud To call for recompense. Appear it to your mind That, through the sight I bear in things to love, I have abandon'd Troy, left my possession, Incurr'd a traitor's name; expos'd myself,



From certain and possess'd conveniences, To doubtful fortunes; sequestering from me all That time, acquaintance, custom, and condition Made tame and most familiar to my nature, And here, to do you service, am become As new into the world, strange, unacquainted: -I do beseech you, as in way of taste, To give me now a little benefit, Out of those many register'd in promise, Which, you say, live to come in my behalf.

Agamemnon. What wouldst thou of us, Trojan? make demand.

Calchas. You have a Trojan prisoner, call'd Antenor, Yesterday took; Troy holds him very dear. Oft have you—often have you thanks therefore— Desir'd my Cressid in right great exchange, Whom Troy hath still denied; but this Antenor, I know, is such a wrest in their affairs That their negotiations all must slack, Wanting his manage; and they will almost Give us a prince of blood, a son of Priam, In change of him. Let him be sent, great princes, And he shall buy my daughter; and her presence Shall quite strike off all service I have done, In most accepted pain.

Let Diomedes bear him, Agamemnon. And bring us Cressid hither; Calchas shall have What he requests of us.—Good Diomed, Furnish you fairly for this interchange. Withal bring word if Hector will to-morrow Be answer'd in his challenge; Ajax is ready.

Diomedes. This shall I undertake; and 't is a burden [Exeunt Diomedes and Calchas. Which I am proud to bear.

Enter Achilles and Patroclus, before their tent.

Ulysses. Achilles stands i'the entrance of his tent: Please it our general to pass strangely by him, As if he were forgot; and, princes all, Lay negligent and loose regard upon him. I will come last. 'T is like he 'll question me Why such unplausive eyes are bent on him; If so, I have derision medicinable, To use between your strangeness and his pride, Which his own will shall have desire to drink. It may do good; pride hath no other glass To show itself but pride, for supple knees Feed arrogance and are the proud man's fees.

Agamemon. We'll execute your purpose, and put on A form of strangeness as we pass along.—
So do each lord, and either greet him not,
Or else disdainfully, which shall shake him more
Than if not look'd on. I will lead the way.

Achilles. What, comes the general to speak with me? You know my mind, I'll fight no more 'gainst Troy.

Agamemnon. What says Achilles? would he aught with us? Nestor. Would you, my lord, aught with the general? Achilles. No.

Nestor. Nothing, my lord. Agamemnon. The better.

[Exeunt Agamemnon and Nestor.

Achilles. Good day, good day.

Menelaus. How do you? how do you?

Exit.

60

Achilles. What, does the cuckold scorn me?

Ajax. How now, Patroclus!

Achilles. Good morrow, Ajax.

Ajax. Ha?

Achilles. Good morrow.

Ajax. Ay, and good next day too.

Exit.

Achilles. What mean these fellows? Know they not Achilles?

Patroclus. They pass by strangely; they were us'd to bend,

To send their smiles before them to Achilles, To come as humbly as they us'd to creep To holy altars.

Achilles. What, am I poor of late? 'T is certain, greatness, once fall'n out with fortune, Must fall out with men too. What the declin'd is He shall as soon read in the eyes of others As feel in his own fall; for men, like butterflies Show not their mealy wings but to the summer, And not a man, for being simply man, Hath any honour, but honour for those honours That are without him, as place, riches, favour, Prizes of accident as oft as merit: Which when they fall, as being slippery standers, The love that lean'd on them as slippery too, Do one pluck down another and together Die in the fall. But 't is not so with me: Fortune and I are friends: I do enjoy At ample point all that I did possess, Save these men's looks, who do, methinks, find out Something not worth in me such rich beholding As they have often given. Here is Ulysses; I'll interrupt his reading.-How now, Ulysses!

Ulysses. Now, great Thetis' son!

Achilles. What are you reading?

Ulvsses. A strange fellow here

Writes me that man—how dearly ever parted, How much in having, or without or in— Cannot make boast to have that which he hath, Nor feels not what he owes, but by reflection;

110

As when his virtues shining upon others Heat them and they retort that heat again To the first giver the solutions are

Achilles. This is not strange, Ulysses.

The beauty that is borne here in the face
The bearer knows not, but commends itself
To others' eyes; nor doth the eye itself,
That most pure spirit of sense, behold itself,
Not going from itself; but eye to eye oppos'd
Salutes each other with each other's form:
For speculation turns not to itself,
Till it hath travell'd and is mirror'd there
Where it may see itself. This is not strange at all.

Ulysses. I do not strain at the position,—
It is familiar,—but at the author's drift;
Who, in his circumstance, expressly proves
That no man is the lord of any thing,
Though in and of him there be much consisting,
Till he communicate his parts to others;
Nor doth he of himself know them for aught
Till he behold them form'd in the applause
Where they 're extended; who, like an arch, reverberates
The voice again, or, like a gate of steel
Fronting the sun, receives and renders back
His figure and his heat. I was much wrapt in this,
And apprehended here immediately
The unknown Ajax.
Heavens, what a man is there! a very horse,

Heavens, what a man is there! a very horse,
That has he knows not what. Nature, what things there are
Most abject in regard and dear in use!
What things again most dear in the esteem
And poor in worth! Now shall we see to-morrow—
An act that very chance doth throw upon him—
Ajax renown'd. O heavens, what some men do,
While some men leave to do!

How some men creep in skittish fortune's hall, While others play the idiots in her eyes! How one man eats into another's pride, While pride is fasting in his wantonness! To see these Grecian lords !--why, even already They clap the lubber Ajax on the shoulder, As if his foot were on brave Hector's breast, And great Troy shrieking.

Janaha . "

Achilles. I do believe it; for they pass'd by me As misers do by beggars, neither gave to me Good word nor look. What, are my deeds forgot? Ulysses. Time hath, my lord, a wallet at his back,

Wherein he puts alms for oblivion, A great-siz'd monster of ingratitudes.

Those scraps are good deeds past, which are devour'd

Those scraps are good deeds pass,
As fast as they are made, forgot as soon

Posseverance, dear my lord,

Keeps honour bright; to have done is to hang

Quite out of fashion, like a rusty mail

In monumental mockery. Take the instant way;

For honour travels in a strait so narrow,

Where one but goes abreast: keep then the path, For emulation hath a thousand sons

That one by one pursue. If you give way, Or hedge aside from the direct forthright,

Like to an enter'd tide, they all rush by

And leave you hindmost;

Or, like a gallant horse fall'n in first rank, Lie there for pavement to the abject rear,

O'errun and trampled on. Then what they do in present,

Though less than yours in past, must o'ertop yours;

For time is like a fashionable host

That slightly shakes his parting guest by the hand, And with his arms outstretch'd, as he would fly, Grasps in the comer: welcome ever smiles.

And farewell goes out sighing. O, let not virtue seek Remuneration for the thing it was;

For beauty, wit, libtool.com.cn

High birth, vigour of bone, desert in service, Love, friendship, charity, are subjects all To envious and calumniating time.

One touch of nature makes the whole world kin,— That all with one consent praise new-born gawds, Though they are made and moulded of things past, And give to dust that is a little gilt More laud than gilt o'er-dusted.

More laud than gilt o'er-dusted.

The present eye praises the present object:
Then marvel not, thou great and complete man,
That all the Greeks begin to worship Ajax;
Since things in motion sooner catch the eye
Than what not stirs. The cry went once on thee,
And still it might, and yet it may again,
If thou wouldst not entomb thyself alive
And case thy reputation in thy tent;
Whose glorious deeds, but in these fields of late,
Made emulous missions 'mongst the gods themselves,
And drave great Mars to faction.

Achilles.

Of this my privacy

170

180

100

200

I have strong reasons.

Ulysses. But 'gainst your privacy
The reasons are more potent and heroical.
'T is known, Achilles, that you are in love
With one of Priam's daughters.

Achilles.

Ha! known!

The providence that 's in a watchful state
Knows almost every grain of Plutus' gold,
Finds bottom in the uncomprehensive deeps,
Keeps place with thought, and almost, like the gods,
Does thoughts unveil in their dumb cradles.

230

There is a mystery—with whom relation Durst never meddle—in the soul of state, Which hath an operation more divine Than breath or pen can give expressure to. All the commerce that you have had with Troy As perfectly is ours as yours, my lord; And better would it fit Achilles much To throw down Hector than Polyxena: But it must grieve young Pyrrhus now at home, When fame shall in our islands sound her trump, And all the Greekish girls shall tripping sing, 'Great Hector's sister did Achilles win, But our great Ajax bravely beat down him.' Farewell, my lord: I as your lover speak; The fool slides o'er the ice that you should break. [Exit. Patroclus. To this effect, Achilles, have I mov'd you.

Patroclus. To this effect, Achilles, have I mov'd y A woman impudent and mannish grown Is not more loath'd than an effeminate man In time of action. I stand condemn'd for this; They think my little stomach to the war And your great love to me restrains you thus. Sweet, rouse yourself; and the weak wanton Cupid Shall from your neck unloose his amorous fold, And, like a dew-drop from the lion's mane,

Be shook to air.

Achilles. Shall Ajax fight with Hector?

Patroclus. Ay, and perhaps receive much honour by him.

Achilles. I see my reputation is at stake;

My fame is shrewdly gor'd.

Patroclus. O, then, beware!
Those wounds heal ill that men do give themselves.
Omission to do what is necessary
Seals a commission to a blank of danger;

And danger, like an ague, subtly taints Even then when we sit idly in the sun. Achilles. Go call Thersites hither, sweet Patroclus.

I 'll send the fool to Ajax and desire him

To invite the Trojan lords after the combat

To see us here unarm'd; I have a woman's longing,

An appetite that I am sick withal,

To see great Hector in his weeds of peace,

To talk with him and to behold his visage,

Even to my full of view.—

Enter THERSITES.

A labour sav'd!

Thersites. A wonder!

Achilles. What?

Thersites. Ajax goes up and down the field, asking for himself.

Achilles. How so?

Thersites. He must fight singly to-morrow with Hector, and is so prophetically proud of an heroical cudgelling that he raves in saying nothing.

Achilles. How can that be?

250

Thersites. Why, he stalks up and down like a peacock,—a stride and a stand; ruminates like an hostess that hath no arithmetic but her brain to set down her reckoning; bites his lip with a politic regard, as who should say 'There were wit in this head, an 't would out;' and so there is, but it lies as coldly in him as fire in a flint, which will not show without knocking. The man 's undone for ever; for if Hector break not his neck i' the combat, he 'll break 't himself in vainglory. He knows not me: I said 'Good morrow, Ajax;' and he replies 'Thanks, Agamemnon.' What think you of this man that takes me for the general? He 's grown a very land-fish, languageless, a monster. A plague of opinion! a man may wear it on both sides, like a leather jerkin.

Achilles. Thou must be my ambassador to him, Thersites.

Thersites. Who, I? why, he 'll answer nobody; he professes not answering; speaking is for beggars; he wears his tongue in 's arms. I will put on his presence; let Patroclus make demands to me, you shall see the pageant of Ajax.

Achilles. To him, Patroclus; tell him I humbly desire the valiant Ajax to invite the most valorous Hector to come unarmed to my tent, and to procure safe-conduct for his person of the magnanimous and most illustrious six-or-seven-times-honoured captain-general of the Grecian army, Agamemnon, et cetera. Do this.

Patroclus. Jove bless great Ajax.

Thersites. Hum!

Patroclus. I come from the worthy Achilles,-

Thersites. Ha!

F

Patroclus. Who most humbly desires you to invite Hector to his tent,—

Thersites. Hum!

Patroclus. And to procure safe-conduct from Agamemnon.

Thersites. Agamemnon!

Patroclus. Ay, my lord.

Thersites. Ha!

Patroclus. What say you to't?

Thersites. God b' wi' you, with all my heart.

Patroclus. Your answer, sir.

Thersites. If to-morrow be a fair day, by eleven o'clock it will go one way or other; howsoever, he shall pay for me ere he has me.

Patroclus. Your answer, sir.

Thersites. Fare you well, with all my heart.

Achilles. Why, but he is not in this tune, is he?

Thersites. No, but he's out o' tune thus. What music will be in him when Hector has knocked out his brains, I know not; but, I am sure, none, unless the fiddler Apollo get his sinews to make catlings on.

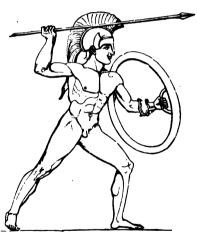
Achilles. Come, thou shalt bear a letter to him straight.

Thersites. Let me bear another to his horse, for that's the more capable creature.

Achilles: VMy mind is troubled, like a fountain stirr'd; And I myself see not the bottom of it.

[Exeunt Achilles and Patroclus.

Thersites. Would the fountain of your mind were clear again, that I might water an ass at it! I had rather be a tick in a sheep than such a valiant ignorance. [Exit.



AJAX, FROM THE ÆGINETAN SCULPTURES.



ÆNEAS MEETING PARIS.

ACT IV.

Scene I. Troy. A Street.

Enter, from one side, ÆNEAS, and Servant with a torch; from the other, PARIS, DEIPHOBUS, ANTENOR, DIOMEDES, and others, with torches.

Paris. See, ho! who is that there?

Deiphobus.

It is the Lord Æneas.

**Eneas. Is the prince there in person?—
Had I so good occasion to lie long

As you, Prince Paris, nothing but heavenly business Should rob my bed-mate of my company.

Diomedes. What examp mind too. — Good morrow, Lord Æneas.

Paris. A valiant Greek, Æneas,—take his hand,—Witness the process of your speech, wherein You told how Diomed, a whole week by days, Did haunt you in the field.

Aneas. Health to you, valiant sir, During all question of the gentle truce;

But when I meet you arm'd, as black defiance As heart can think or courage execute.

Diomedes. The one and other Diomed embraces. Our bloods are now in calm; and, so long, health! But when contention and occasion meet, By Jove, I'll play the hunter for thy life With all my force, pursuit, and policy.

**Eneas. And thou shalt hunt a lion, that will fly With his face backward.—In humane gentleness, Welcome to Troy! now, by Anchises' life, Welcome, indeed! By Venus' hand I swear, No man alive can love in such a sort The thing he means to kill more excellently.

Diomedes. We sympathize.—Jove, let Æneas live, If to my sword his fate be not the glory, A thousand complete courses of the sun! But, in mine emulous honour, let him die, With every joint a wound, and that to-morrow!

Æneas. We know each other well.

Diomedes. We do; and long to know each other worse.

Paris. This is the most despiteful gentle greeting, The noblest hateful love, that e'er I heard of.— What business, lord, so early?

Æneas. I was sent for to the king; but why, I know not. *Paris*. His purpose meets you; 't was to bring this Greek

ŧ

To Calchas' house, and there to render him, For the enfreed Antenor, the fair Cressid.

Let's have your company, or, if you please, Haste there before us. I constantly do think—Or rather, call my thought a certain knowledge—My brother Troilus lodges there to-night.

Rouse him, and give him note of our approach, With the whole quality wherefore; I fear We shall be much unwelcome.

**Eneas. That I assure you; Troilus had rather Troy were borne to Greece Than Cressid borne from Troy.

Paris. There is no help;

The bitter disposition of the time

Will have it so.—On, lord; we'll follow you.

Eneas. Good morrow, all. [Exit with Servant.

Paris. And tell me, noble Diomed, faith, tell me true, Even in the soul of sound good-fellowship, Who, in your thoughts, merits fair Helen best, Myself or Menelaus?

Diomedes. Both alike.

He merits well to have her that doth seek her,
Not making any scruple of her soilure,
With such a hell of pain and world of charge;
And you as well to keep her, that defend her,
Not palating the taste of her dishonour,
With such a costly loss of wealth and friends.
He, like a puling cuckold, would drink up
The lees and dregs of a flat tamed piece;
You, like a lecher, out of whorish loins
Are pleas'd to breed out your inheritors:
Both merits pois'd, each weighs nor less nor more,
But he as he, the heavier for a whore.

Paris. You are too bitter to your countrywoman. Diomedes. She's bitter to her country. Hear me, Paris:

For every false drop in her bawdy veins
A Grecian's life hath sunk; for every scruple
Of her contaminated carrion weight,

A Trojan hath been slain. Since she could speak, She hath not given so many good words breath As for her Greeks and Trojans suffer'd death.

Paris. Fair Diomed, you do as chapmen do, Dispraise the thing that you desire to buy; But we in silence hold this virtue well,—We'll but commend what we intend to sell. Here lies our way.

Exeunt.

10

Scene II. The Same. Court of Pandarus's House. Enter Troilus and Cressida.

Troilus. Dear, trouble not yourself; the morn is cold. Cressida. Then, sweet my lord, I'll call mine uncle down; He shall unbolt the gates.

Troilus. Trouble him not;
To bed, to bed: sleep kill those pretty eyes,
And give as soft attachment to thy senses

As infants' empty of all thought!

Cressida. Good morrow, then.

Troilus. I prithee now, to bed.

Cressida. Are you aweary of me?

Troilus. O Cressida! but that the busy day, Wak'd by the lark, hath rous'd the ribald crows, And dreaming night will hide our joys no longer, I would not from thee.

Cressida. Night hath been too brief.

Troilus. Beshrew the witch! with venomous wights she

stays
As tediously as hell, but flies the grasps of love
With wings more momentary-swift than thought.—

You will catch cold, and curse me.

Cressida.

Prithee, tarry.-

You men will never tarry.

O foolish Cressid! I might have still held off,

And then you would have tarried. Hark! there's one up.

Pandarus. [Within] What, 's all the doors open here? Troilus. It is your uncle.

Cressida. A pestilence on him! now will he be mocking; I shall have such a life!

Enter PANDARUS.

Pandarus. How now, how now! how go maidenheads?—Here, you maid! where 's my cousin Cressid?

Cressida. Go hang yourself, you naughty mocking uncle!

You bring me to do, and then you flout me too.

Pandarus. To do what? to do what? let her say what; what have I brought you to do?

Cressida. Come, come, beshrew your heart! you 'll ne'er be good,

Nor suffer others.

Pandarus. Ha, ha! Alas, poor wretch! ah, poor capocchia! hast not slept to-night? would he not, a naughty man, let it sleep? a bugbear take him!

Cressida. Did not I tell you?—Would he were knock'd i' the head!— [Knocking within.

Who's that at door? good uncle, go and see.— My lord, come you again into my chamber.

You smile and mock me, as if I meant naughtily.

Troilus. Ha, ha!

Cressida. Come, you are deceiv'd, I think of no such thing.— [Knocking within.

How earnestly they knock!—Pray you, come in: I would not for half Troy have you seen here.

Exeunt Troilus and Cressida.

Pandarus. Who's there? what's the matter? will you beat down the door? . How now! what's the matter?

Enter ÆNEAS.

Æneas. Good morrow, lord, good morrow.

Pandarus. Who's there? my Lord Æneas! By my troth,

I knew you not; what news with you so early?

Æneas. Is not Prince Troilus here?

Pandarus. Here! what should he do here?

Æneas. Come, he is here, my lord; do not deny him:

It doth import him much to speak with me.

Pandarus. Is he here, say you? 't is more than I know, I 'll be sworn; for my own part, I came in late. What should he do here?

Æneas. Who!—nay, then; come, come, you 'll do him wrong ere you 're ware. You 'll be so true to him, to be false to him. Do not you know of him, but yet go fetch him hither; go.

Re-enter TROILUS.

Troilus. How now! what's the matter?

Æneas. My lord, I scarce have leisure to salute you,

My matter is so rash: there is at hand Paris your brother, and Deiphobus,

The Grecian Diomed, and our Antenor

Deliver'd to us; and for him forthwith,

Ere the first sacrifice, within this hour,

We must give up to Diomedes' hand The Lady Cressida.

Troilus.

Is it so concluded?

Æneas. By Priam and the general state of Troy;

They are at hand and ready to effect it.

Troilus. How my achievements mock me!

I will go meet them:—and, my Lord Æneas, We met by chance; you did not find me here.

Æneas. Good, good, my lord; the secrets of nature

Have not more gift in taciturnity.

Exeunt Troilus and Eneas.

ACT IV. SCENE II.

117

100

Pandarus. Is 't possible? no sooner got but lost? The devil take Antenor! the young prince will go mad. A plague upon Antenor! Lewould they had broke 's neck!

Re-enter CRESSIDA.

Cressida. How now! what's the matter? who was here? Pandarus. Ah, ah!

Cressida. Why sigh you so profoundly? where 's my lord? gone! Tell me, sweet uncle, what 's the matter?

Pandarus. Would I were as deep under the earth as I am above!

Cressida. O the gods! what's the matter?

Pandarus. Prithee, get thee in. Would thou hadst ne'er been born! I knew thou wouldst be his death. O, poor gentleman! A plague upon Antenor!

Cressida. Good uncle, I beseech you, on my knees I beseech you, what 's the matter?

Pandarus. Thou must be gone, wench, thou must be gone; thou art changed for Antenor. Thou must to thy father, and be gone from Troilus: 't will be his death; 't will be his bane; he cannot bear it.

Cressida. O you immortal gods!—I will not go.

Pandarus. Thou must.

Cressida. I will not, uncle. I have forgot my father; I know no touch of consanguinity;
No kin, no love, no blood, no soul so near me
As the sweet Troilus.—O you gods divine!
Make Cressid's name the very crown of falsehood,
If ever she leave Troilus! Time, force, and death,
Do to this body what extremes you can;
But the strong base and building of my love
Is as the very centre of the earth,

Drawing all things to it. I'll go in and weep,—

Pandarus. Do, do.

Cressida. Tear my bright hair and scratch my praised cheeks,

Crack my clear voice with sobs and break my heart
With sounding Troilus. I will not go from Troy. [Exeunt.

www.libtool.com.cn

Scene III. The Same. Street before Pandarus's House.

Enter Paris, Troilus, Æneas, Deiphobus, Antenor, and
Diomedes.

Paris. It is great morning, and the hour prefix'd Of her delivery to this valiant Greek Comes fast upon.—Good my brother Troilus, Tell you the lady what she is to do, And haste her to the purpose.

Troilus. Walk into her house; I'll bring her to the Grecian presently:
And to his hand when I deliver her.

Think it an altar, and thy brother Troilus

A priest there offering to it his own heart.

Paris. I know what 't is to love;

And would as I shall pity I could help be

[Exit.

10

And would, as I shall pity, I could help!—Please you walk in, my lords.

Exeunt:

Scene IV. The Same. Pandarus's House. Enter Pandarus and Cressida.

Pandarus. Be moderate, be moderate.
Cressida. Why tell you me of moderation?
The grief is fine, full, perfect, that I taste,
And violenteth in a sense as strong
As that which causeth it; how can I moderate it?
If I could temporize with my affection,
Or brew it to a weak and colder palate,
The like allayment could I give my grief:
My love admits no qualifying dross;
No more my grief, in such a precious loss.
Pandarus. Here, here, here he comes.—

40

Enter Troilus.

Ah, sweet ducks/!libtool.com.cn

Cressida. O Troilus! Troilus!

[Embracing him.

Pandarus. What a pair of spectacles is here! Let me embrace too. 'O heart,' as the goodly saying is,

'-- O heart, heavy heart,

Why sigh'st thou without breaking?

where he answers again,

'Because thou canst not ease thy smart

By friendship nor by speaking.'

There was never a truer rhyme. Let us cast away nothing, for we may live to have need of such a verse; we see it, we see it.—How now, lambs?

Troilus. Cressid, I love thee in so strain'd a purity, That the blest gods, as angry with my fancy, More bright in zeal than the devotion which Cold lips blow to their deities, take thee from me.

Cressida. Have the gods envy?

Pandarus. Ay, ay, ay, ay; 't is too plain a case.

Cressida. And is it true that I must go from Troy?

Troilus. A hateful truth.

Cressida. What, and from Troilus too?

Troilus. From Troy and Troilus.

Cressida.

Is it possible?

Troilus. And suddenly; where injury of chance Puts back leave-taking, justles roughly by All time of pause, rudely beguiles our lips Of all rejoindure, forcibly prevents Our lock'd embrasures, strangles our dear vows Even in the birth of our own labouring breath. We two, that with so many thousand sighs Did buy each other, must poorly sell ourselves With the rude brevity and dischange of one

With the rude brevity and discharge of one. Injurious time now with a robber's haste

Crams his rich thievery up, he knows not how; As many farewells as be stars in heaven, With distinct breath and consign'd kisses to them, He fumbles up into a loose adieu, And scants us with a single famish'd kiss, Distasted with the salt of broken tears.

**Eneas. [Within] My lord, is the lady ready? Troilus. Hark! you are called; some say the Genius so Cries 'come' to him that instantly must die.—

Bid them have patience; she shall come anon.

Pandarus. Where are my tears? rain, to lay this wind, or my heart will be blown up by the root. [Exit.

Cressida. I must then to the Grecians? Troilus.

No remedy.

Cressida. A woful Cressid 'mongst the merry Greeks! When shall we see again?

Troilus. Hear me, my love: be thou but true of heart,— Cressida. I true! how now! what wicked deem is this? Troilus. Nay, we must use expostulation kindly,

For it is parting from us.

I speak not 'be thou true,' as fearing thee,
For I will throw my glove to Death himself,
That there 's no maculation in thy heart;
But 'be thou true,' say I, to fashion in
My sequent protestation: be thou true,
And I will see thee.

Cressida. O, you shall be expos'd, my lord, to dangers As infinite as imminent! but I 'll be true.

Troilus. And I'll grow friend with danger. Wear this sleeve.

Cressida. And you this glove. When shall I see you? Troilus. I will corrupt the Grecian sentinels, To give thee nightly visitation.
But yet be true.

Cressida.

O heavens! 'be true' again!

Troilus. Hear why I speak it, love:
The Grecian youths are full of quality;
They're loving, well compos'd with gifts of nature,
And flowing o'er with arts and exercise.
How novelty may move, and parts with person,
Alas, a kind of godly jealousy—
Which, I beseech you, call a virtuous sin—
Makes me afeard—
Makes

Cressida. O heavens! you love me not.

Troilus. Die I a villain, then!

In this I do not call your faith in question

So mainly as my merit. I cannot sing,

Nor heel the high lavolt, nor sweeten talk,

Nor play at subtle games; fair virtues all,

To which the Grecians are most prompt and pregnant:

But I can tell that in each grace of these

There lurks a still and dumb-discoursive devil

That tempts most cunningly; but be not tempted.

Cressida. Do you think I will? Troilus. No.

But something may be done that we will not; And sometimes we are devils to ourselves, When we will tempt the frailty of our powers, Presuming on their changeful potency.

**Eneas. [Within] Nay, good my lord,—

*Troilus.** Come, kiss; and let us part.

Paris. [Within] Brother Troilus!

Troilus. Good brother, come you hither;

And bring Æneas and the Grecian with you.

Cressida. My lord, will you be true?

Troilus. Who, I? alas, it is my vice, my fault. Whiles others fish with craft for great opinion, I with great truth catch mere simplicity; Whilst some with cunning gild their copper crowns, With truth and plainness I do wear mine bare.

Fear not my truth: the moral of my wit Is 'plain and true;' there's all the reach of it.—

Enter ÆNEAS, PARIS, ANTENOR, DEIPHOBUS, and DIOMEDES.

110

Welcome, Sir Diomed! here is the lady
Which for Antenor we deliver you.
At the port, lord, I'll give her to thy hand,
And by the way possess thee what she is.
Entreat her fair; and, by my soul, fair Greek,
If e'er thou stand at mercy of my sword,
Name Cressid, and thy life shall be as safe
As Priam is in Ilion.

Diomedes. Fair Lady Cressid,
So please you, save the thanks this prince expects.
The lustre in your eye, heaven in your cheek,
Pleads your fair usage; and to Diomed
You shall be mistress, and command him wholly.

Troilus. Grecian, thou dost not use me courteously, To shame the zeal of my petition to thee In praising her. I tell thee, lord of Greece, She is as far high-soaring o'er thy praises As thou unworthy to be call'd her servant. I charge thee use her well, even for my charge; For, by the dreadful Pluto, if thou dost not, Though the great bulk Achilles be thy guard, I'll cut thy throat.

Diomades. O, be not mov'd, Prince Troilus. Let me be privileg'd by my place and message, To be a speaker free; when I am hence, I'll answer to my lust: and know you, lord, I'll nothing do on charge. To her own worth She shall be priz'd; but that you say 'be't so,' I'll speak it in my spirit and honour, 'no.'

Troins. Come, to the port.—I'll tell thee, Diomed, This brave shall oft make thee to hide thy head.—

Lady, give me your hand, and, as we walk, To our own selves bend we our needful talk.

www.l[Excupt Troilus, Cressida, and Diomedes. [Trumpet within.

Paris. Hark! Hector's trumpet.

Eneas. How have we spent this morning!

The prince must think me tardy and remiss,

That swore to ride before him to the field.

Paris. 'T is Troilus' fault. Come, come, to field with him.

Deiphobus. Let us make ready straight.

Eneas. Yea, with a bridegroom's fresh alacrity,

Let us address to tend on Hector's heels.

The glory of our Troy doth this day lie

On his fair worth and single chivalry.

Exeunt.

Scene V. The Grecian Camp. Lists set out.

Enter Ajax, armed; Agamemnon, Achilles, Patroclus, Menelaus, Ulysses, Nestor, and others.

Agamemnon. Here art thou in appointment fresh and fair, Anticipating time with starting courage.

Give with thy trumpet a loud note to Troy, Thou dreadful Ajax; that the appalled air

May pierce the head of the great combatant And hale him hither.

Ajax. Thou, trumpet, there 's my purse.

Now crack thy lungs, and split thy brazen pipe;

Blow, villain, till thy sphered bias cheek Outswell the colic of puff'd Aquilon.

Come, stretch thy chest, and let thy eyes spout blood; Thou blow'st for Hector. [Trumpet sounds.

Ulysses. No trumpet answers.

Achilles. 'T is but early days.

Agamemnon. Is not yound Diomed, with Calchas' daughter?

Ulysses. 'T is he, I ken the manner of his gait; He rises on the toe: that spirit of his In aspiration lifts him from the earth.

Enter DIOMEDES, with CRESSIDA.

Agamemnon. Is this the Lady Cressid?

Diomedes. Even she.

Agamemnon. Most dearly welcome to the Greeks, sweet lady.

Nestor. Our general doth salute you with a kiss.

Ulysses. Yet is the kindness but particular;

'T were better she were kiss'd in general.

Nestor. And very courtly counsel; I'll begin.—So much for Nestor.

Achilles. I'll take that winter from your lips, fair lady; Achilles bids you welcome.

Menelaus. I had good argument for kissing once.

Patroclus. But that 's no argument for kissing now; For thus popp'd Paris in his hardiment,

And parted thus you and your argument.

Ulysses. O deadly gall, and theme of all our scorns; For which we lose our heads to gild his horns.

Patroclus. The first was Menelaus' kiss; this, mine: Patroclus kisses you.

Menelaus. O, this is trim!

Patroclus. Paris and I kiss evermore for him.

Menelaus. I'll have my kiss, sir.—Lady, by your leave.

Cressida. In kissing, do you render or receive?

Patroclus. Both take and give.

Cressida. I'll make my match to live,

39

The kiss you take is better than you give; Therefore no kiss.

Menelaus. I'll give you boot, I'll give you three for one. Cressida. You're an odd man; give even, or give none. Menelaus. An odd man, lady! every man is odd.

Cressida. No, Paris is not; for you know 't is true,
That you are odd, and he is even with you.

Menelaus. You fillip me o' the head.

Menetaus. You fill me of the head.

No, I 'll be sworn.

Ulysses. It were no match, your nail against his horn.—May I, sweet lady, beg a kiss of you?

Cressida. You may.

Ulysses.

I do desire it.

Cressida.

Why, beg, then.

Ulysses. Why then for Venus' sake, give me a kiss,

When Helen is a maid again, and his.

Cressida. I am your debtor, claim it when 't is due. Ulysses. Never 's my day, and then a kiss of you.

Diomedes. Lady, a word. I'll bring you to your father.

[Exit with Cressida.

Nestor. A woman of quick sense. Ulysses.

Fie, fie upon her !

There's language in her eye, her cheek, her lip,
Nay, her foot speaks; her wanton spirit looks out
At every joint and motive of her body.
O, these encounterers, so glib of tongue,
That give a coasting welcome ere it comes,
And wide unclasp the tables of their thoughts
To every ticklish reader! set them down

For sluttish spoils of opportunity And daughters of the game.

[Trumpet within.

All. The 'Trojans' trumpet-Agamemnon.

Yonder comes the troop.

Enter HECTOR, armed; ÆNEAS, TROILUS, and other Trojans, with Attendants.

Eneas. Hail, all you state of Greece! what shall be done To him that victory commands? or do you purpose A victor shall be known? will you the knights Shall to the edge of all extremity

Pursue each other, or shall be divided By any voice or order of the field? Hector bade ask!btool.com.cn

Agamemnon. Which way would Hector have it? Æneas. He cares not; he'll obey conditions. Achilles. 'T is done like Hector; but securely done, A little proudly, and great deal misprizing The knight oppos'd.

Æneas. If not Achilles, sir,

What is your name?

Achilles. If not Achilles, nothing,

Æneas. Therefore Achilles; but, whate'er, know this:

In the extremity of great and little,

> Valour and pride excel themselves in Hector; The one almost as infinite as all. The other blank as nothing. Weigh him well, And that which looks like pride is courtesy. √This Ajax is half made of Hector's blood: In love whereof, half Hector stays at home; Half heart, half hand, half Hector comes to seek This blended knight, half Trojan and half Greek. Achilles. A maiden battle, then?—O, I perceive you.

Re-enter DIOMEDES.

Agamemnon. Here is Sir Diomed. Go, gentle knight, Stand by our Ajax: as you and Lord Æneas Consent upon the order of their fight, So be it; either to the uttermost, Or else a breath; the combatants being kin Half stints their strife before their strokes begin.

[Ajax and Hector enter the lists.

Ulysses. They are oppos'd already.

Agamemnon. What Trojan is that same that looks so heavy? Ulysses. The youngest son of Priam, a true knight,

Not yet mature, yet matchless, firm of word,

Speaking in deeds, and deedless in his tongue;
Not soon provok'd, nor being provok'd soon calm'd;
His heart and hand both open and both free;
For what he has he gives, what thinks he shows;
Yet gives he not till judgment guide his bounty,
Nor dignifies an impair thought with breath;
Manly as Hector, but more dangerous;
For Hector in his blaze of wrath subscribes
To tender objects, but he in heat of action
Is more vindicative than jealous love.
They call him Troilus, and on him erect
A second hope, as fairly built as Hector.
Thus says Æneas; one that knows the youth
Even to his inches, and with private soul
Did in great Ilion thus translate him to me.

[Alarum. Hector and Ajax fight.

Agamemnon. They are in action.

Nestor. Now, Ajax, hold thine own!

Troilus. Hecto

Hector, thou sleep'st;

Awake thee!

Agamemnon. His blows are well dispos'd.—There, Ajax!

Diomedes. You must no more. [Trumpets cease.

Æneas. Princes, enough, so please you.

Ajax. I am not warm yet; let us fight again.

Diomedes. As Hector pleases.

Hector. Why, then will I no more.—

Thou art, great lord, my father's sister's son,
A cousin-german to great Priam's seed;
The obligation of our blood forbids
A gory emulation 'twixt us twain.
Were thy commixtion Greek and Trojan so
That thou couldst say 'This hand is Grecian all,
And this is Trojan; the sinews of this leg
All Greek, and this all Troy; my mother's blood
Runs on the dexter cheek, and this sinister

Bounds in my father's;' by Jove multipotent,
Thou shouldst not bear from me a Greekish member
Wherein'my sword had not impressure made
Of our rank feud: but the just gods gainsay
That any drop thou borrow'dst from thy mother,
My sacred aunt, should by my mortal sword
Be drain'd! Let me embrace thee, Ajax.—
By him that thunders, thou hast lusty arms!
Hector would have them fall upon him thus.
Cousin, all honour to thee!

Ajax. I thank thee, Hector; Thou art too gentle and too free a man. I came to kill thee, cousin, and bear hence A great addition earned in thy death.

Hector. Not Neoptolemus so mirable, On whose bright crest Fame with her loud'st oyes Cries 'This is he,' could promise to himself A thought of added honour torn from Hector.

Eneas. There is expectance here from both the sides, What further you will do.

Hector. We'll answer it;

The issue is embracement.—Ajax, farewell.

Ajax. If I might in entreaties find success—As seld I have the chance—I would desire
My famous cousin to our Grecian tents.

Diomedes. 'T is Agamemnon's wish, and great Achilles Doth long to see unarm'd the valiant Hector.

Hector. Æneas, call my brother Troilus to me, And signify this loving interview To the expecters of our Trojan part; Desire them home.—Give me thy hand, my cousin; I will go eat with thee and see your knights.

Ajax. Great Agamemnon comes to meet us here.

Hector. The worthiest of them tell me name by name; 160 But for Achilles, mine own searching eyes Shall find him by his large and portly size.

Agamemnon. Worthy of arms! as welcome as to one That would be rid of such an enemy. But that's no welcome; understand more clear, What's past and what's to come is strew'd with husks And formless ruin of oblivion; But in this extant moment, faith and troth, Strain'd purely from all hollow bias-drawing, Bids thee, with most divine integrity, 170 From heart of very heart, great Hector, welcome.

Hector. I thank thee, most imperious Agamemnon.

Agamemnon. [To Troilus] My well-fam'd lord of Troy, no less to you.

Menelaus. Let me confirm my princely brother's greeting; You brace of warlike brothers, welcome hither.

Hector. Who must we answer?

Aneas. The noble Menelaus.

Hector. O, you, my lord? by Mars his gauntlet, thanks! Mock not, that I affect the untraded oath; Your quondam wife swears still by Venus' glove: She's well, but bade me not commend her to you.

Menelaus. Name her not now, sir; she's a deadly theme.

Hector. O, pardon! I offend.

Nestor. I have, thou gallant Trojan, seen thee oft, Labouring for destiny, make cruel way Through ranks of Greekish youth, and I have seen thee, As hot as Perseus, spur thy Phrygian steed, Despising many forfeits and subduements, When thou hast hung thy advanced sword i' the air, Not letting it decline on the declin'd, That I have said to some my standers by, 'Lo, Jupiter is yonder, dealing life!' And I have seen thee pause and take thy breath, When that a ring of Greeks have hemm'd thee in, Like an Olympian wrestling: this have I seen; But this thy countenance, still lock'd in steel.

I never saw till now. I knew thy grandsire, And once fought with him; he was a soldier good, But, by great Mars, the captain of us all, ... Never like thee. Let an old man embrace thee: And, worthy warrior, welcome to our tents.

Æneas. 'T is the old Nestor.

Hector. Let me embrace thee, good old chronicle, That hast so long walk'd hand in hand with time. Most reverend Nestor, I am glad to clasp thee.

Nestor. I would my arms could match thee in contention.

210

As they contend with thee in courtesy.

Hector. I would they could.

Nestor. Ha!

By this white beard, I'd fight with thee to-morrow. Well, welcome, welcome !- I have seen the time-

Ulysses. I wonder now how yonder city stands

When we have here her base and pillar by us. Hector. I know your favour, Lord Ulysses, well. Ah, sir, there 's many a Greek and Trojan dead, Since first I saw yourself and Diomed

In Ilion, on your Greekish embassy.

Ulysses. Sir, I foretold you then what would ensue. My prophecy is but half his journey yet; -For yonder walls, that pertly front your town, Yond towers, whose wanton tops do buss the clouds,

Must kiss their own feet.

Hector. I must not believe you. There they stand vet, and modestly I think,

The fall of every Phrygian stone will cost A drop of Grecian blood; the end crowns all, And that old common arbitrator, Time,

Will one day end it.

So to him we leave it. Ulysses. Most gentle and most valiant Hector, welcome.

250

After the general, I beseech you next To feast with me and see me at my tent.

Achilles. I shall forestall thee, Lord Ulysses, thou!-Now, Hector, I have fed mine eyes on thee; I have with exact view perus'd thee, Hector, And quoted joint by joint.

Hector.

Is this Achilles?

Achilles. I am Achilles.

Hector. Stand fair, I pray thee; let me look on thee.

Achilles. Behold thy fill.

Hector.

Nay, I have done already. Achilles. Thou art too brief; I will the second time.

As I would buy thee, view thee limb by limb.

Hector. O, like a book of sport thou'lt read me o'er; But there's more in me than thou understand'st. Why dost thou so oppress me with thine eye?

Achilles. Tell me, you heavens, in which part of his body

Shall I destroy him? whether there, or there? That I may give the local wound a name And make distinct the very breach whereout Hector's great spirit flew; answer me, heavens!

Hector. It would discredit the blest gods, proud man, To answer such a question. Stand again: Think'st thou to catch my life so pleasantly As to prenominate in nice conjecture Where thou wilt hit me dead?

Achilles. I tell thee, yea.

Hector. Wert thou an oracle to tell me so, I'd not believe thee. Henceforth guard thee well; For I'll not kill thee there, nor there, nor there; But, by the forge that stithied Mars his helm, I 'll kill thee every where, yea, o'er and o'er.— You wisest Grecians, pardon me this brag: His insolence draws folly from my lips;

But I'll endeavour deeds to match these words, Or may I never—

Ajax. WWW Do not chafe thee, cousin.—
And you, Achilles, let these threats alone,
Till accident or purpose bring you to 't.
You may have every day enough of Hector,
If you have stomach; the general state, I fear,
Can scarce entreat you to be odd with him.

Hector. I pray you, let us see you in the field; We have had pelting wars, since you refus'd The Grecians' cause.

Achilles. Dost thou entreat me, Hector? To-morrow do I meet thee, fell as death; To-night all friends.

Hector. Thy hand upon that match.

Agamemnon. First, all you peers of Greece, go to my tent;

There in the full convive we: afterwards,
As Hector's leisure and your bounties shall
Concur together, severally entreat him.—
Beat loud the tabourines, let the trumpets blow,
That this great soldier may his welcome know.

[Exeunt all except Troilus and Ulysses.

280

Troilus. My Lord Ulysses, tell me, I beseech you, In what place of the field doth Calchas keep?

Ulysses. At Menelaus' tent, most princely Troilus: There Diomed doth feast with him to-night:

Who neither looks upon the heaven nor earth, But gives all gaze and bent of amorous view On the fair Cressid.

Troilus. Shall I, sweet lord, be bound to you so much, After we part from Agamemnon's tent, To bring me thither?

Ulysses. You shall command me, sir. As gentle tell me, of what honour was

This Cressida in Troy? Had she no lover there That wails her absence?

Troilus. O, sir, to such as boasting show their scars

A mock is due. Will you walk on, my lord?

She was belov'd, she lov'd; she is, and doth:
But still sweet love is food for fortune's tooth.

[Exeunt.





THE DEATH OF HECTOR (SCENE IX.).

ACT V.

Scene I. The Grecian Camp. Before Achilles' Tent. Enter Achilles and Patroclus.

Achilles. I'll heat his blood with Greekish wine to-night, Which with my scimitar I'll cool to-morrow.—
Patroclus, let us feast him to the height.

Patroclus. Here comes Thersites.

10

Enter THERSITES.

Achilles. WWW.libtoo How now, thou core of envy! Thou crusty batch of nature, what's the news?

Thersites. Why, thou picture of what thou seemest, and idol of idiot-worshippers, here's a letter for thee.

Achilles. From whence, fragment?

Thersites. Why, thou full dish of fool, from Troy.

Patroclus. Who keeps the tent now?

Thersites. The surgeon's box, or the patient's wound.

Patroclus. Well said, adversity! and what need these tricks? Thersites. Prithee, be silent, boy; I profit not by thy talk: thou art thought to be Achilles' male varlet.

Patroclus. Male varlet, you rogue! what 's that?

Thersites. Why, his masculine whore. Now, the rotten diseases of the south, the guts-griping, ruptures, catarrhs, loads o' gravel i' the back, lethargies, cold palsies, raw eyes, dirt-rotten livers, wheezing lungs, bladders full of impost-hume, sciaticas, limekilns i' the palm, incurable bone-ache, and the rivelled fee-simple of the tetter, take and take again such preposterous discoveries!

Patroclus. Why, thou damnable box of envy, thou, what meanest thou to curse thus?

Thersites. Do I curse thee?

Patroclus. Why, no, you ruinous butt, you whoreson indistinguishable cur, no.

Thersites. No! why art thou then exasperate, thou idle immaterial skein of sleave-silk, thou green sarcenet flap for a sore eye, thou tassel of a prodigal's purse, thou? Ah, how the poor world is pestered with such waterflies, diminutives of nature!

Patroclus. Out, gall! Thersites. Finch-egg!

Achilles. My sweet Patroclus, I am thwarted quite From my great purpose in to-morrow's battle.

Here is a letter from Queen Hecuba,—
A token from her daughter, my fair love,
Both taxing me and gaging me to keep
An oath that I have sworn. I will not break it.
Fall Greeks, fail fame, honour or go or stay,
My major vow lies here, this I'll obey.—
Come, come, Thersites, help to trim my tent;
This night in banqueting must all be spent.—

Away, Patroclus! [Exeunt Achilles and Patroclus.

Thersites. With too much blood and too little brain, these two may run mad; but, if with too much brain and too little blood they do, I'll be a curer of madmen. Here's Agamemnon, an honest fellow enough, and one that loves quails; but he has not so much brain as ear-wax: and the goodly transformation of Jupiter there, his brother, the bull,—the primitive statue and oblique memorial of cuckolds; a thrifty shoeinghorn in a chain, hanging at his brother's leg,-to what form but that he is, should wit larded with malice and malice forced with wit turn him to? To an ass, were nothing; he is both ass and ox: to an ox, were nothing; he is both ox To be a dog, a mule, a cat, a fitchew, a toad, a lizard, an owl, a puttock, or a herring without a roe, I would not care; but to be Menelaus! I would conspire against destiny. Ask me not what I would be, if I were not Thersites, for I care not to be the louse of a lazar, so I were not Menelaus.—Hey-day! spirits and fires!

Enter Hector, Troilus, Ajax, Agamemnon, Ulysses, Nestor, Menelaus, and Diomedes, with lights.

Agamemnon. We go wrong, we go wrong. Ajax.

No, yonder 't is;

There, where we see the lights.

Hector.

I trouble you.

Ajax. No, not a whit.

Ulysses.

Here comes himself to guide you.

Re-enter ACHILLES.

Achilles. Welcome, brave Hector; welcome, princes all.

Agamemnon. So now, fair Prince of Troy, I bid good night.

Ajax commands the guard to tend on you.

Hector. Thanks and good night to the Greeks' general.

Menelaus. Good night, my lord.

Hector. Good night, sweet Lord Menelaus.

Thersites. Sweet draught; sweet, quoth 'a! sweet sink, sweet sewer.

Achilles. Good night and welcome, both at once, to those That go or tarry.

Agamemnon. Good night.

[Exeunt Agamemnon and Menelaus.

Achilles. Old Nestor tarries; and you too, Diomed, Keep Hector company an hour or two.

Diomedes. I cannot, lord; I have important business, The tide whereof is now.—Good night, great Hector.

Hector. Give me your hand.

Ulysses. [Aside to Troilus] Follow his torch; he goes to Calchas' tent.

I'll keep you company.

Troilus. Sweet sir, you honour me.

Hector. And so, good night.

[Exit Diomedes; Ulysses and Troilus following.

Achilles. Come, come, enter my tent.

[Exeunt Achilles, Hector, Ajax, and Nestor.

Thersites. That same Diomed 's a false-hearted rogue, a most unjust knave; I will no more trust him when he leers than I will a serpent when he hisses. He will spend his mouth and promise, like Brabbler the hound, but when he performs, astronomers foretell it; it is prodigious, there will come some change; the sun borrows of the moon, when Diomed keeps his word. I will rather leave to see Hector, than

not to dog him: they say he keeps a Trojan drab, and uses the traitor Calchas' tent. I'll after.—Nothing but lechery! all incontinent variets to com.cn [Exit.

Scene II. The Same. Before Calchas's Tent. Enter DIOMEDES.

Diomedes. What, are you up here, ho? speak.

Calchas. [Within] Who calls?

Diomedes. Diomed. — Calchas, I think. — Where 's your daughter?

Calchas. [Within] She comes to you.

Enter Troilus and Ulysses, at a distance; after them, Thersites.

Ulysses. Stand where the torch may not discover us.

Enter CRESSIDA.

Troilus. Cressid comes forth to him.

Diomedes. How now, my charge!

Cressida. Now, my sweet guardian! Hark, a word with you. [Whispers.

Troilus. Yea, so familiar!

Ulysses. She will sing any man at first sight.

Thersites. And any man may sing her, if he can take her cliff: she's noted.

Diomedes. Will you remember?

Cressida. Remember! yes.

Diomedes. Nay, but do, then;

And let your mind be coupled with your words.

Troilus. What should she remember?

Ulysses. List.

Cressida. Sweet honey Greek, tempt me no more to folly.

Thersites. Roguery!

Diomedes. Nay, then,-

30

Cressida. I'll tell you what,-

Diomedes. Foh, foh! come, tell a pin; you are forsworn.

Cressida. In faith, I cannot mwhat would you have me do?

Thersites. A juggling trick,—to be secretly open.

Diomedes. What did you swear you would bestow on me?

Cressida. I prithee, do not hold me to mine oath;

Bid me do any thing but that, sweet Greek.

Diomedes. Good night.

Troilus. Hold, patience!

Ulysses. How now, Trojan!

Cressida. Diomed,—

Diomedes. No, no, good night; I'll be your fool no more.

Troilus. Thy better must.

Cressida. Hark, one word in your ear.

Troilus. O plague and madness!

Ulysses. You are mov'd, prince; let us depart, I pray you,

Lest your displeasure should enlarge itself

To wrathful terms. This place is dangerous, The time right deadly; I beseech you, go.

Troilus. Behold, I pray you!

Ulysses. Nay, good my lord, go off:

You flow to great distraction; come, my lord.

Troilus. I pray thee, stay.

Ulysses. You have not patience; come.

Troilus. I pray you, stay; by hell and all hell's torments,

I will not speak a word!

Diomedes. And so, good night.

Cressida. Nay, but you part in anger.

Troilus. Doth that grieve thee?

O wither'd truth!

Ulysses. Why, how now, my lord!

Troilus. By Jove,

I will be patient.

Cressida. Guardian!—why, Greek!

Diomedes. Foh, foh! adieu; you palter.

Cressida. In faith, I do not; come hither once again.

Ulysses. You shake, my lord, at something; will you go?
You will breakvout brook.com.cn

Troilus.

She strokes his cheek!

Ulysses.

Come, come.

Troilus. Nay, stay; by Jove, I will not speak a word.

There is between my will and all offences

A guard of patience; stay a little while.

Thersites. How the devil Luxury, with his fat rump and potato-finger, tickles these together! Fry, lechery, fry!

Diomedes. But will you, then?

Cressida. In faith, I will, la; never trust me else.

Diomedes. Give me some token for the surety of it.

Cressida. I'll fetch you one.

[Exit.

Ulysses. You have sworn patience.

Troilus.

Fear me not, sweet lord;

I will not be myself, nor have cognition Of what I feel: I am all patience.

62

70

Re-enter CRESSIDA.

Thersites. Now the pledge; now, now!

Cressida. Here, Diomed, keep this sleeve.

Troilus. O beauty! where is thy faith?

Ulysses. My lord,—

Troilus. I will be patient; outwardly I will.

Cressida. You look upon that sleeve; behold it well.

He lov'd me-O false wench!-Give 't me again.

Diomedes. Whose was 't?

Cressida. It is no matter, now I have 't again.

I will not meet with you to-morrow night;

I prithee, Diomed, visit me no more.

Thersites. Now she sharpens.—Well said, whetstone.

Diomedes. I shall have it.

Cressida.

What, this?

Diomedes.

Ay, that.

80

00

Cressida. O, all you gods!—O pretty, pretty pledge! Thy master now lies thinking in his bed Of thee and me, and sight, and takes my glove And gives memorial dainty kisses to it,

As I kiss thee. Nay, do not snatch it from me; He that takes that doth take my heart withal.

Diomedes. I had your heart before, this follows it.

Troilus. I did swear patience.

Cressida. You shall not have it, Diomed; faith, you shall not;

I'll give you something else.

Diomedes. I will have this. Whose was it?

Cressida. It is no matter.

Diomedes. Come, tell me whose it was.

Cressida. 'T was one's that lov'd me better than you will. But, now you have it, take it.

Diomedes. Whose was it?

Cressida. By all Diana's waiting-women yond,

And by herself, I will not tell you whose.

Diomedes. To-morrow will I wear it on my helm,

And grieve his spirit that dares not challenge it.

Troilus. Wert thou the devil, and wor'st it on thy horn, It should be challeng'd.

Cressida. Well, well, 't is done, 't is past:—and yet it is not; I will not keep my word.

Diomedes. Why, then, farewell;

Thou never shalt mock Diomed again.

Cressida. You shall not go.—One cannot speak a word, But it straight starts you.

Diomedes. I do not like this fooling. 100

Thersites. Nor I, by Pluto; but that likes not you pleases me best.

Diomedes. What, shall I come? the hour?

Cressida. Ay, come.—O Jove!—do come.—I shall be plagued.

Diomedes. Farewell till then.

Cressida. Good night; I prithee, come.—

www.libtool.com.cn

[Exit Diomedes.

Troilus, farewell! one eye yet looks on thee, But with my heart the other eye doth see.

Ah, poor our sex! this fault in us I find, The error of our eye directs our mind.

What error leads must err; O, then conclude Minds sway'd by eyes are full of turpitude.

Exit.

110

130

Thersites. A proof of strength she could not publish more, Unless she said 'My mind is now turn'd whore.'

Ulysses. All's done, my lord.

Troilus.

It is.

Ulysses.

Why stay we, then

Troilus. To make a recordation to my soul Of every syllable that here was spoke. But if I tell how these two did co-act. Shall I not lie in publishing a truth? Sith yet there is a credence in my heart, An esperance so obstinately strong, That doth invert the attest of eyes and ears, As if those organs had deceptious functions,

Created only to calumniate. Was Cressid here?

Ulvsses.

I cannot conjure, Trojan.

Troilus. She was not, sure.

Ulvsses.

Most sure she was.

Troilus. Why, my negation hath no taste of madness.

Ulysses. Nor mine, my lord; Cressid was here but now.

Troilus. Let it not be believ'd for womanhood!

Think, we had mothers; do not give advantage

To stubborn critics—apt, without a theme, For depravation—to square the general sex

By Cressid's rule: rather think this not Cressid.

Ulysses. What hath she done, prince, that can soil our mothers?

150

160

Troilus. Nothing at all, unless that this were she.

Thersites. Will he swagger himself out on 's own eyes?

Troilus. This she? no, this is Diomed's Cressida.

If beauty have a soul, this is not she; If souls guide vows, if vows be sanctimony, If sanctimony be the gods' delight, If there be rule in unity itself. This is not she. O madness of discourse, That cause sets up with and against itself! Bifold authority! where reason can revolt Without perdition, and loss assume all reason This is, and is not, Cressid. Without revolt. Within my soul there doth conduce a fight Of this strange nature, that a thing inseparate Divides more wider than the sky and earth, And yet the spacious breadth of this division Admits no orifex for a point as subtle As Ariachne's broken woof to enter. Instance, O instance! strong as Pluto's gates; Cressid is mine, tied with the bonds of heaven: Instance, O instance! strong as heaven itself; The bonds of heaven are slipp'd, dissolv'd, and loos'd; And with another knot, five-finger-tied, The fractions of her faith, orts of her love, The fragments, scraps, the bits and greasy relics Of her o'er-eaten faith, are bound to Diomed.

Ulysses. May worthy Troilus be half attach'd With that which here his passion doth express?

Troilus. Ay, Greek; and that shall be divulged well In characters as red as Mars his heart Inflam'd with Venus: never did young man fancy With so eternal and so fix'd a soul. Hark, Greek: as much as I do Cressid love, So much by weight hate I her Diomed. That sleeve is mine that he'll bear on his helm;

Were it a casque compos'd by Vulcan's skill, My sword should bite it. Not the dreadful spout Which shipmen do the hurricano call, Constring'd in mass by the almighty sun, Shall dizzy with more clamour Neptune's ear In his descent than shall my prompted sword Falling on Diomed.

Thersites. He'll tickle it for his concupy.

Troilus. O Cressid! O false Cressid! false, false!

Let all untruths stand by thy stained name,

And they'll seem glorious.

Ulysses. O, contain yourself;

Your passion draws ears hither.

Enter ÆNEAS.

Eneas. I have been seeking you this hour, my lord. Hector, by this, is arming him in Troy;
Ajax, your guard, stays to conduct you home.

Troilus. Have with you, prince.—My courteous lord, adieu.—

Farewell, revolted fair!—and, Diomed, Stand fast, and wear a castle on thy head! *Ulysses.* I'll bring you to the gates. *Troilus.* Accept distracted thanks.

[Exeunt Troilus, Aneas, and Ulysses.

180

Thersites. Would I could meet that rogue Diomed! I would croak like a raven; I would bode, I would bode. Patroclus will give me any thing for the intelligence of this whore; the parrot will not do more for an almond than he for a commodious drab. Lechery, lechery! still, wars and lechery! nothing else holds fashion. A burning devil take them!

Susan Confl.

Mary La rate 1

145

Scene III. Troy. Before Priam's Palace.

Enter Hector and Andromache.

Andromache. When was my lord so much ungently temper'd,

· To stop his ears against admonishment?

Unarm, unarm, and do not fight to-day.

Hector. You train me to offend you; get you in:

By all the everlasting gods, I 'll go!

Andromache. My dreams will, sure, prove ominous to the day.

Hector. No more, I say.

Enter CASSANDRA.

Cassandra. Where is my brother Hector?

Andromache. Here, sister; arm'd, and bloody in intent.

Consort with me in loud and dear petition,

Pursue we him on knees; for I have dream'd

Of bloody turbulence, and this whole night

Hath nothing been but shapes and forms of slaughter.

Cassandra. O. 't is true.

Hector. Ho! bid my trumpet sound!

Cassandra. No notes of sally, for the heavens, sweet brother.

Hector. Be gone, I say; the gods have heard me swear.

Cassandra. The gods are deaf to hot and peevish vows;

They are polluted offerings, more abhorr'd

Than spotted livers in the sacrifice.

Andromache. O, be persuaded! do not count it holy
To hurt by being just: it is as lawful,
For we would give much, to so use violent thefts,
And rob in the behalf of charity.

Cassandra. It is the purpose that makes strong the vow; But vows to every purpose must not hold. Unarm, sweet Hector.

Hector. Hold you still, I say;
Mine honour keeps the weather of my fate.
Life every man holds dear; but the brave man
Holds honour far more precious-dear than life.—

Enter Troilus.

How now, young man! mean'st thou to fight to-day?

Andromache. Cassandra, call my father to persuade.

[Exit Cassandra.

Hector. No, faith, young Troilus; doff thy harness, youth; I am to-day i' the vein of chivalry.

Let grow thy sinews till their knots be strong,
And tempt not yet the brushes of the war.

Unarm thee, go, and doubt thou not, brave boy,
I'll stand to-day for thee and me and Troy.

Troilus Prother you have a vice of mercy in you.

Troilus. Brother, you have a vice of mercy in you, Which better fits a lion than a man.

Hector. What vice is that, good Troilus? chide me for it.

Troilus. When many times the captive Grecian falls, 40

Even in the fan and wind of your fair sword,

You bid them rise, and live.

Hector. O, 't is fair play.

Troilus. Fool's play, by heaven, Hector.

Hector. How now! how now!

Troilus. For the love of all the gods,

Let's leave the hermit pity with our mothers, And when we have our armours buckled on, The venom'd vengeance ride upon our swords, Spur them to ruthful work, rein them from ruth!

Hector. Fie, savage, fie!

Troilus. Hector, then 't is wars.

Hector. Troilus, I would not have you fight to-day.

Troilus. Who should withhold me?

Not fate, obedience, nor the hand of Mars Beckoning with fiery truncheon my retire;

60

Not Priamus and Hecuba on knees, Their eyes o'ergalled with recourse of tears; Nor you, my brother, with your true sword drawn, Oppos'd to hinder me, should stop my way, But by my ruin.

Re-enter Cassandra, with Priam.

Cassandra. Lay hold upon him, Priam, hold him fast: He is thy crutch; now if thou lose thy stay, Thou on him leaning, and all Troy on thee, Fall all together.

Priam. Come, Hector, come, go back.
Thy wife hath dream'd, thy mother hath had visions,
Cassandra doth foresee; and I myself
Am like a prophet suddenly enrapt
To tell thee that this day is ominous:
Therefore, come back.

Hector. Æneas is afield: And I do stand engag'd to many Greeks, Even in the faith of valour, to appear This morning to them.

Priam. Ay, but thou shalt not go.

Hector. I must not break my faith. You know me dutiful; therefore, dear sir, Let me not shame respect, but give me leave To take that course by your consent and voice, Which you do here forbid me, royal Priam.

Cassandra. O Priam, yield not to him!

Andromache. Do not, dear father.

Hector. Andromache, I am offended with you; Upon the love you bear me, get you in. [Exit Andromache.

Troilus. This foolish, dreaming, superstitious girl Makes all these bodements.

Cassandra. O, farewell, dear Hector! 80 Look, how thou diest! look, how thy eye turns pale!

Look, how thy wounds do bleed at many vents! Hark, how Troy roars! how Hecuba cries out! How poor Andromache shrills her dolours forth! Behold, distraction, frenzy, and amazement, Like witless antics, one another meet, And all cry, Hector! Hector's dead! O Hector!

Troilus. Away! away!

Cassandra. Farewell!—yet, soft!—Hector, I take my leave:

Thou dost thyself and all our Troy deceive.

Exit. QI

Hector. You are amaz'd, my liege, at her exclaim. Go in and cheer the town; we'll forth and fight, Do deeds worth praise, and tell you them at night.

Priam. Farewell; the gods with safety stand about thee! Exeunt severally Priam and Hector. Alarums.

Troilus. They are at it, hark !—Proud Diomed, believe, I come to lose my arm, or win my sleeve.

Enter PANDARUS.

Pandarus. Do you hear, my lord? do you hear? Troilus. What now?

Pandarus. Here's a letter come from yond poor girl. Troilus. Let me read.

Pandarus. A whoreson tisick, a whoreson rascally tisick so troubles me, and the foolish fortune of this girl; and what one thing, what another, that I shall leave you one o' these days: and I have a rheum in mine eyes too, and such an ache in my bones that, unless a man were cursed, I cannot tell what to think on 't.—What says she there?

Troilus. Words, words, mere words, no matter from the heart;

The effect doth operate another way.— Tearing the letter. Go, wind, to wind, there turn and change together .--My love with words and errors still she feeds, But edifies another with her deeds. Exeunt severally.



Scene IV. Plains between Troy and the Grecian Camp.

Alarums. Excursions. Enter Thersites.

Thersites. Now they are clapper-clawing one another; I'll. go look on. That dissembling abominable varlet, Diomed, has got that same scurvy doting foolish young knave's sleeve of Troy there in his helm: I would fain see them meet: that that same young Trojan ass, that loves the whore there, might send that Greekish whoremasterly villain, with the sleeve, back to the dissembling luxurious drab, of a sleeveless errand. O' the t' other side, the policy of those crafty swearing rascals—that stale old mouse-eaten dry cheese. Nestor, and that same dog-fox, Ulysses—is not proved worth a blackberry. They set me up, in policy, that mongrel cur, Ajax, against that dog of as bad a kind, Achilles: and now is the cur Aiax prouder than the cur Achilles, and will not arm today; whereupon the Grecians begin to proclaim barbarism, and policy grows into an ill opinion.—Soft! here comes sleeve, and t' other.

Enter DIOMEDES, TROILUS following.

Troilus. Fly not; for shouldst thou take the river Styx, I would swim after.

Diomedes. Thou dost miscall retire; I do not fly, but advantageous care Withdrew me from the odds of multitude. Have at thee!

Thersites. Hold thy whore, Grecian!—now for thy whore, Trojan!—now the sleeve, now the sleeve!

[Exeunt Troilus and Diomedes, fighting.

Enter HECTOR.

Hector. What art thou, Greek? art thou for Hector's match? Art thou of blood and honour?

Thersites. No, no, I am a rascal; a scurvy railing knave, a very filthy roque.

Hector. Ivdo/believe thee plive.

Exit.

Thersites. God-a-mercy, that thou wilt believe me; but a plague break thy neck for frighting me! What's become of the wenching rogues? I think they have swallowed one another. I would laugh at that miracle; yet, in a sort, lechery eats itself. I'll seek them.

Scene V. Another Part of the Plains.

Enter DIOMEDES and a Servant.

Diomedes. Go, go, my servant, take thou Troilus' horse; Present the fair steed to my lady Cressid. Fellow, commend my service to her beauty; Tell her I have chastis'd the amorous Trojan, And am her knight by proof.

Servant.

I go, my lord.

Exit.

10

Enter AGAMEMNON.

Agamemnon. Renew, renew! The fierce Polydamas Hath beat down Menon; bastard Margarelon Hath Doreus prisoner,
And stands colossus-wise, waving his beam,
Upon the pashed corses of the kings
Epistrophus and Cedius; Polyxenes is slain,
Amphimachus and Thoas deadly hurt,
Patroclus ta'en or slain, and Palamedes
Sore hurt and bruis'd. The dreadful Sagittary
Appals our numbers. Haste we, Diomed,
To reinforcement, or we perish all.

Enter NESTOR.

Nestor. Go, bear Patroclus' body to Achilles; And bid the snail-pac'd Ajax arm for shame. There is a thousand Hectors in the field:
Now here he fights on Galathe his horse,
And there lacks work! anon he is there afoot,
And there they fly or die, like scaled sculls
Before the belching whale; then is he yonder,
And there the strawy Greeks, ripe for his edge,
Fall down before him, like the mower's swath.
Here, there, and every where, he leaves and takes,
Dexterity so obeying appetite
That what he will he does, and does so much
That proof is call'd impossibility.

Enter ULYSSES.

Ulysses. O, courage, courage, princes! great Achilles
Is arming, weeping, cursing, vowing vengeance.
Patroclus' wounds have rous'd his drowsy blood,
Together with his mangled Myrmidons,
That noseless, handless, hack'd and chipp'd, come to him,
Crying on Hector. Ajax hath lost a friend
And foams at mouth, and he is arm'd and at it,
Roaring for Troilus, who hath done to-day
Mad and fantastic execution,
Engaging and redeeming of himself
With such a careless force and forceless care
As if that luck, in very spite of cunning,
Bade him win all.

Enter AJAX.

Ajax. Troilus! thou coward Troilus! [Exit. Diomedes. Ay, there, there. Nestor. So, so, we draw together.

Enter ACHILLES.

Achilles. Where is this Hector? Come, come, thou boy-queller, show thy face; Know what it is to meet Achilles angry: Hector! where's Hector? I will none but Hector. [Exeunt.

SCENE VI. Another Part of the Plains. Enter AJAX.

Ajax. Troilus, thou coward Troilus, show thy head!

Enter DIOMEDES.

Diomedes. Troilus, I say! where 's Troilus?

Ajax. What wouldst thou?

Diomedes. I would correct him.

Ajax. Were I the general, thou shouldst have my office, Ere that correction.—Troilus, I say! what, Troilus!

Enter Troilus.

Troilus. O traitor Diomed! turn thy false face, thou traitor, And pay thy life thou ow'st me for my horse!

Diomedes. Ha, art thou there?

Ajax. I'll fight with him alone; stand, Diomed.

Diomedes. He is my prize; I will not look upon.

Troilus. Come, both you cogging Greeks; have at you both!

[Exeunt, fighting.

Enter HECTOR.

Hector. Yea, Troilus? O, well fought, my youngest brother!

Enter ACHILLES.

Achilles. Now do I see thee, ha! have at thee, Hector! Hector. Pause, if thou wilt.

Achilles. I do disdain thy courtesy, proud Trojan.

Be happy that my arms are out of use:

My rest and negligence befriends thee now,

But thou anon shalt hear of me again;

Till when, go seek thy fortune.

Hector. Fare thee well;

I would have been much more a fresher man, Had I expected thee.—How now, my brother! [Exit.

20

Re-enter Troilus.

Troilus. Ajax hath ta'en Æneas; shall it be? No, by the flame of yonder glorious heaven, He shall not carry him; I'll be ta'en too, Or bring him off.—Fate, hear me what I say! I reck not though I end my life to-day.

Exit.

Enter one in sumptuous armour.

a. Indiana Hector. Stand, stand, thou Greek; thou art a goodly mark.—

No? wilt thou not? I like thy armour well; I'll frush it and unlock the rivets all, But I'll be master of it.—Wilt thou not, beast, abide? Why, then fly on, I'll hunt thee for thy hide. Exeunt.

Scene VII. Another Part of the Plains. Enter ACHILLES, with Myrmidons.

Achilles. Come here about me, you my Myrmidons; Mark what I say. Attend me where I wheel: Strike not a stroke, but keep yourselves in breath; And when I have the bloody Hector found, Empale him with your weapons round about; In fellest manner execute your arms. Follow me, sirs, and my proceedings eye.— It is decreed Hector the great must die.

Exeunt.

Enter Menelaus and Paris, fighting: then Thersites.

Thersites. The cuckold and the cuckold-maker are at it. Now, bull! now, dog! 'Loo, Paris, 'loo! now my doublehenned sparrow! 'loo, Paris, 'loo! The bull has the game; ware horns, ho! Exeunt Paris and Menelaus.

Enter MARGARELON.

Margarelon VI urn, slave, and fight.

Thersites. What art thou?

Margarelon. A bastard son of Priam's.

Thersites. I am a bastard too; I love bastards: I am a bastard begot, bastard instructed, bastard in mind, bastard in valour, in every thing illegitimate. One bear will not bite another, and wherefore should one bastard? Take heed, the quarrel's most ominous to us; if the son of a whore fight for a whore, he tempts judgment. Farewell, bastard. [Exit. Margarelon. The devil take thee, coward! [Exit.]

Scene VIII. Another Part of the Plains. Enter Hector.

Hector. Most putrefied core, so fair without,
Thy goodly armour thus hath cost thy life.
Now is my day's work done; I'll take good breath.
Rest, sword; thou hast thy fill of blood and death.
[Puts off his helmet and hangs his shield behind him.

Enter Achilles and Myrmidons.

Achilles. Look, Hector, how the sun begins to set;
How ugly night comes breathing at his heels:
Even with the vail and darking of the sun,
To close the day up, Hector's life is done.

Hector. I am unarm'd; forego this vantage, Greek.

Achilles. Strike, fellows, strike; this is the man I seek.— 10

[Hector falls.]

So, Ilion, fall thou next! now, Troy, sink down!

Here lies thy heart, thy sinews, and thy bone.—

On, Myrmidons, and cry you all amain,

Achilles hath the mighty Hector slain.— [A retreat sounded. Hark! a retire upon our Grecian part.

Myrmidon. The Trojan trumpets sound the like, my lord.

Achilles. The dragon wing of night o'erspreads the earth,
And, stickler-like, the armies separates.

My half-supp'd sword, that frankly would have fed,
Pleas'd with this dainty bait, thus goes to bed.—

Come, tie his body to my horse's tail; Along the field I will the Trojan trail.

Exeunt.

[Sheathes his sword.

Scene IX. Another Part of the Plains.

Enter AGAMEMNON, AJAX, MENELAUS, NESTOR, DIOMEDES, and others, marching. Shouts within.

*Agamemnon. Hark! hark! what shout is that? Nestor. Peace, drums!

[Within] Achilles! Achilles! Hector's slain! Achilles! Diomedes. The bruit is, Hector's slain, and by Achilles.

Ajax. If it be so, yet bragless let it be;

Great Hector was a man as good as he.

Agamemnon. March patiently along. Let one be sent To pray Achilles see us at our tent.—
If in his death the gods have us befriended,
Great Troy is ours, and our sharp wars are ended.

Exeunt, marching.

Scene X. Another Part of the Plains. Enter Æneas and Trojans.

Eneas. Stand, ho! yet are we masters of the field. Never go home; here starve we out the night.

Enter TROILUS.

Troilus. Hector is slain.

All. Hector! the gods forbid!

Troilus. He's dead; and at the murtherer's horse's tail,

In beastly sort, dragg'd through the shameful field.— Frown on, you heavens, effect your rage with speed! Sit, gods, upon your thrones, and smile at Troy! I say, at once let your brief plagues be mercy, And linger not our sure destructions on! Æncas. My lord, you do discomfort all the host. 10 Troilus. You understand me not that tell me so. I do not speak of flight, of fear, of death, But dare all imminence that gods and men Address their dangers in. Hector is gone! Who shall tell Priam so, or Hecuba? Let him that will a screech-owl aye be call'd, Go in to Troy, and say there, Hector's dead! There is a word will Priam turn to stone. Make wells and Niobes of the maids and wives. Cold statues of the youth, and, in a word, Scare Troy out of itself. But, march away: Hector is dead; there is no more to say. Stay yet.—You vile abominable tents, Thus proudly pight upon our Phrygian plains, Let Titan rise as early as he dare, I'll through and through you!—and, thou great-siz'd coward, No space of earth shall sunder our two hates; I'll haunt thee like a wicked conscience still. That mouldeth goblins swift as frenzy's thoughts.— Strike a free march to Troy! with comfort go; 30 Hope of revenge shall hide our inward woe. Exeunt Æneas and Trojans.

As Troilus is going out, enter, from the other side, Pandarus.

Pandarus. But hear you, hear you!

Troilus. Hence, broker-lackey! ignomy and shame

Pursue thy life, and live aye with thy name!

Pandarus. A goodly medicine for my aching bones!—

O world! world! world! thus is the poor agent despised!

O traitors and bawds, how earnestly are you set a-work, and how ill requited! why should our endeavour be so loved and the performance so loathed? what werse for it? what instance for it? Let me see:

Full merrily the humble-bee doth sing. Till he hath lost his honey and his sting; And being once subdued in armed tail, Sweet honey and sweet notes together fail. Good traders in the flesh, set this in your painted cloths. As many as be here of pander's hall, Your eyes, half out, weep out at Pandar's fall: Or if you cannot weep, yet give some groans, Though not for me, yet for your aching bones. Brethren and sisters of the hold-door trade, Some two months hence my will shall here be made; It should be now, but that my fear is this,— Some galled goose of Winchester would hiss: Till then I'll sweat and seek about for eases, Exit. And at that time bequeath you my diseases.







www.libtool.com.cn

NOTES.

www.libtool.com.cn

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE NOTES.

Abbott (or Gr.), Abbott's Shakespearian Grammar (third edition).

A. S., Anglo-Saxon.

A. V., Authorized Version of the Bible (1611).

B. and F., Beaumont and Fletcher.

B. J., Ben Jonson.

Camb. ed., "Cambridge edition" of Shakespeare, edited by Clark and Wright.

Cf. (confer), compare.

Clarke, "Cassell's Illustrated Shakespeare," edited by Charles and Mary Cowden-Clarke (London, n. d.).

Coll., Collier (second edition).

Coll. MS., Manuscript Corrections of Second Folio, edited by Collier.

D., Dyce (second edition).
H., Hudson ("Harvard" edition).

Halliwell, J. O. Halliwell (folio ed. of Shakespeare).

Id. (idem), the same.

K., Knight (second edition).

Nares, Glossary, edited by Halliwell and Wright (London, 1859).

Prol., Prologue.

S., Shakespeare.

Schmidt, A. Schmidt's Shakespeare-Lexicon (Berlin, 1874).

Sr., Singer.

St., Staunton.

Theo., Theobald.

V., Verplanck.

W., R. Grant White.

Walker, Wm. Sidney Walker's Critical Examination of the Text of Shakespeare (London, 1860).

Warb., Warburton.

Wb., Webster's Dictionary (revised quarto edition of 1879).

Worc., Worcester's Dictionary (quarto edition).

The abbreviations of the names of Shakespeare's Plays will be readily understood; as T. N. for Twelfth Night, Cor. for Coriolanus, 3 Hen. VI. for The Third Part of King Henry the Sixth, etc. P. P. refers to The Passionate Pilgrim; V. and A. to Venus and Adonis; L. C. to Lover's Complaint; and Sonn. to the Sonnets.

When the abbreviation of the name of a play is followed by a reference to page, Rolfe's edition of the play is meant.

The numbers of the lines (except for the present play) are those of the "Globe" ed.

www.libtool.com.cn

NOTES.



EARLY GREEK ARMOUR, FROM VASE-PAINTINGS.

INTRODUCTION.

THE PREFACE TO THE QUARTO OF 1609.—The full text of this preface (see p. 10 above) is as follows:

A neuer writer to an euer reader.

Newes.

Eternall reader, you have heere a new play, never stal'd with the Stage, never clapper-clawd with the palmes of the vulger, and yet passing full of the palme comicall; for it is a birth of your braine, that never under-tooke any thing commicall vainely: and were but the vaine names of commedies changde for the titles of commodities, or of playes for pleas, you should see all those grand censors, that now stile them such vanities, flock to them for the maine grace of their gravities; especially this authors commedies, that are so fram'd to the life, that they serve for the most common commentaries of all the actions of our lives, showing such a dexteritie, and power of witte, that the most displeased with playes are pleased with

his commedies. And all such dull and heavy-witted worldlings, as were neuer capable of the witte of a commedie, comming by report of them to his representations, have found that witte there that they never found in themselves, and have parted better-wittled then they came; feeling an edge of witte set yoon them, more than euer they dreamd they had braine to grinde it on. So much and such sauord salt of witte is in his commedies, that they seeme (for their height of pleasure) to be borne in that sea that brought forth Venus. Amongst all there is none more witty then this; and had I time I would comment vpon it, though I know it needs not (for so much as will make you thinke your testern well bestowd), but for so much worth, as even poore I know to be stuft in it. It deserves such a labour, as well as the best commedy in Terence or Plautus: and believe this, that when hee is gone, and his commedies out of sale, you will scramble for them, and set vp a new English inquisition. Take this for a warning, and at the perill of your pleasures losse, and judgments, refuse not, nor like this the lesse for not being sullied, with the smoaky breath of the multitude; but thanke fortune for the scape it hath made amongst you. Since by the grand possessors wills, I belieue, you should have prayd for them, rather then beene prayd. And so I leave all such to bee prayd for (for the states of their wits healths) that will not praise it.—Vale.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.—These were first given, imperfectly, by Rowe. Theo. supplied the deficiencies.

PROLOGUE.

The Prologue is not found in the quarto. Ritson and Steevens (1793) were the first to suggest that it is not Shakespeare's—an opinion in which the modern critics generally concur. W. remarks: "Its style is not unlike Chapman's; and he was just the man to be called upon (perhaps by S. himself) to write it. May it not be his?"

2. Orgulous. Proud, haughty (Fr. orgueilleux); "orgillous" in the

folios. The word is found in Froissart and other old writers.

6. Crownels. Coronets; used by S. in A. and C. iv. 2. 27 and v. 2. 91. 8. Immures. Walls, fortifications. The 1st folio has "emures."

12. Barks. The 1st folio has "barke."

13. Fraughtage. Freight; used by S. in C. of E. iv. 1. 87.

15. Brave. Fine, handsome; as in i. 2. 191 below. Cf. Ham. p. 205. Six-gated city. Theo. reads "six gates i' th' city." The names of the gates are those given by Caxton. Theo. modifies four of them into "Thymbria, Ilia, Scæa, Troian;" and Capell has "Thymbria, Ilias, Chetas, Troyan."

17. Antenorides. Misprinted "Antenonidus" in the folios; corrected

by Theo.

18. Fulfilling. Theo, prints "full-filling," which is what the word means: filling full their sockets. Wiclif has, in Matt. v. 6: "Blessid be thei that hungren and thirsten rigtwisnesse: for thei schal be fulfillid;" and in Luke xvi. 21: "to be fulfillid of the crummys that fellen down fro the riche mannes boord." Blackstone cites the Prayer-Book: "fulfilled with grace and benediction."

19. Sperr. An old word = shut, bar; the emendation of Theo. for the "Stirre" of the folio. It is used by Spenser, Warner, and others. K.

quotes Chaucer, Tr. and Cr. "For when he saw her dores sperred all."
23. A prologue arm'd, etc. "I come here to speak the prologue, and come in armour; not defying the audience, in confidence of either the author's or actor's abilities, but merely in a character suited to the subject—in a dress of war, before a warlike play" (Johnson). The speaker of the prologue usually wore a black cloak.

27. Vaunt. Beginning, first part; from the Fr. avant. W. prints

"vant."

28. Beginning in the. Theo. reads "'Ginning i' th'."

ACT I.

Scene I.—Neither the quarto nor the folio text is divided into acts and scenes.

1. Varlet. Servant, footman; as in Hen. V. iv. 2. 2: "My horse! varlet! laquais! ha!" Cf. the original use of knave = boy, servant.

6. Gear. Business, matter. See R. and J. p. 174.

7. To. In addition to. Cf. Macb. iii. 1. 52:

"And, to that dauntless temper of his mind, He hath a wisdom that doth guide his valour."

See also Gr. 186; though Abbott puts the present passage under to= "in proportion to, according to" (Gr. 187).

10. Sleep. Rann reads "sheep."

Fonder. More foolish; the usual meaning of fond in S.

27. Blench at sufferance. Flinch at suffering. Cf. Ham. p. 215 (on

Blench), and Much Ado, p. 162 (on Sufferance).
30. So, traitor! etc. The quarto reads: "So traitor then she comes when she is thence;" and the folio: "So (Traitor) then she comes, when she is thence." The correction is due to Rowe.

36. Storm. The early eds. have "scorne;" corrected by Rowe.

43. Praise her. The quarto reading; the folio has "praise it."

51. Pour'st in the open ulcer, etc. H. adopts the conjecture of Barry and Lettsom that this line should be put after 59, changing Pour'st to "Pour'd." This seems plausible at first thought, but it makes a confusion of metaphor in the latter part of the passage; the ideas of an ulcer and a gash made by a knife being mixed. Besides this change necessitates others quite as bold, but hardly to be justified when the original The whole passage reads thus in H.: text gives a consistent meaning.

"I tell thee, I am mad In Cressid's love: thou answer'st, She is fair; Her eyes, her hair, her cheek, her gait, her voice Handlest in thy discourse;—(O that her hand, In whose comparison all whites are ink, Writing their own reproach; to whose soft seizure And spirit of sense the cygnet's down is harsh As the hard hand of ploughman!)—this thou tell'st me, And true thou tell'st me, when I say I love her:
But, saying thus, instead of oil and balm
Pour'd in the open ulcer of my heart,
"Thou lay'st in every gash that love hath given me
The knife that made it."

This may serve as a summary of the changes that have been proposed by the editors and commentators, for it combines nearly all of them.

53. O, that her hand. Rowe reads "discourse—O that! her hand!" Theo. "discourse—how white her hand!" and Capell "discourse—O that her hand!" St. conjectures "discourse her hand—O that," etc., or with "her hand" repeated after "that." In his text he makes "O, that . . . ploughman" a quotation.

55. To whose soft seizure, etc. W. thinks it possible that we should

read:

"to whose soft seizure
And spirit of sense the cygnet's down is harsh;"

but adds: "But I am quite sure that rather than make so violent a change we must accept the following construction: 'to whose soft seizure the cygnet's down and spirit of sense is harsh,' etc." Schmidt well defines spirit of sense as "sense or sensibility itself;" which seems to be its meaning in iii. 3. 106 below, where it is applied to the eye. Hanner reads "harsh, to th' spirit of sense," Warb. "harsh (and spite of sense)," and Capell "harsh, in spirit of sense."

For to=compared to, see Gr. 187, or Ham. p. 183.

65. She has the mends in her own hands. This seems to have been a proverbial expression. Steevens quotes, among other instances of it, B. and F., The Wild Goose Chase: "The mends are in my own hands, or the surgeon's;" and Burton, Anat. of Melancholy: "if men will be jealous in such cases, the mends is in their own hands, they must thank themselves." The meaning seems generally to be that one "must make the best of it;" and that is probably the sense here. There can be no reason for printing "mends," as some editors do.

74. As fair on Friday as Helen is on Sunday. As fair in her plainest dress as Helen in her best; apparently alluding, as Clarke remarks, to the Roman Catholic idea of making Friday a day of abstinence and Sun-

day a day of festivity.

79. To stay behind her father. According to Caxton, as quoted by Steevens, Calchas was "a great learned bishop of Troy," who was sent by Priam to consult the Oracle at Delphi concerning the result of the war threatened by Agamemnon. As soon as he had made "his oblations and demands for them of Troy, Apollo answered unto him saying: Calchas, Calchas, beware that thou returne not back again to Troy; but goe thou with Achylles, unto the Greekes, and depart never from them, for the Greekes shall have victorie of the Troyans by the agreement of the Gods." Chaucer tells the story in much the same way.

94. Tetchy. Touchy; spelt "teachy" in the early eds. Cf. Rich III.

p. 231.

95. Stubborn-chaste. The hyphen was inserted by Theo. The early eds. have a comma instead.

96. Daphne. For other allusions to the nymph, see M. N. D. ii. 1. 231 and T. of S. ind. 2. 59.

99. Ilium. The poetical name for the city of Troy; but, according to Caxton, the palace of Priamoo | Com.

104. Sorts. Suits, is fitting; as in 3 Hen. VI. ii. 1. 209: "Why then it sorts, brave warriors," etc.

100. A scar. A wound; as often. Cf. C. of E. v. 1. 193, 2 Hen. VI. i. 1. 87. etc. H. reads "scorse," an old word = bargain, exchange, or offset.

Scene II .- K. remarks: "This scene, in which Pandarus so characteristically describes the Trojan leaders, is founded upon a similar scene in Chaucer, in which the same personage recounts the merits of Priam's two valiant sons:

> Of Hector needeth nothing for to tell; In all this world there n' is a better knight Than he, that is of worthiness the well, And he well more of virtue hath than might; This knoweth many a wise and worthy knight: And the same praise of Troilus I say: God help me, so I know not suché tway.

Pardie, quod she, of Hector there is soth, And of Troilus the same thing trow I, For dredeless* men telleth that he doth In armés day by day so worthily, And bear'th him here at homé so gently To ev'ry wight, that alle praise hath he Of them that me were levest praised be.t

'Ye say right soth, I wis, quod Pandarus, For yesterday whoso had with him been Mighten have wonder'd upon Troilus; For never yet so thick a swarm of been \$ Ne flew, as Greekés from him 'gonnen fleen, And through the field in every wightés ear There was no cry but "Troilus is there!"

'Now here, now there, he hunted them so fast, There n'as but Greekés blood and Troilus; Now him he hurt, and him all down he cast; Aye where he went it was arrayed thus: He was their death, and shield and life for us, That as that day there durst him none withstand While that he held his bloody sword in hand."

4. Battle. Changed by Pope to "fight."

6. Chid. The quarto reading; "chides" in the folios.
7. Like as. Cf. Sonn. 60. 1: "Like as the waves make towards the pebbled shore," etc. Husbandry. Thrift, economy. Cf. Macb. ii. 1.4:

"There's husbandry in heaven; Their candles are all out," etc.

8. Harness'd light. It has been disputed whether this means that he was armed promptly or in light armour. We are inclined to accept the former explanation. For the adverbial use of light, cf. M. N. D. v. 1. 401:

^{*} Doubtless.

t Whose praise I should most desire.

"Hop as light as bird from brier," etc. Theo. reads "harness-dight;" and D. conjectures "harness'd tight." As Crosby suggests, there may

be in light a quibble on the sun rose.

15. Per sc. By himself, of himself; pre-eminent. It was applied in spelling to every letter which formed a separate syllable, and hence came to be used figuratively of objects standing alone in distinction or excellence. Chaucer calls Cresseide "the floure and a per se of Troie and Grece." Cf. the Mirror for Magistrates: "Beholde me, Baldwine, A per se of my age." Nares quotes H. Petowe, in Brydges's Restituta:

"And singing mourne Eliza's funerall,
The E per se of all that ere hath beene."

Dekker has, in the title of one of his pamphlets: "a new crier, called O per se O," etc.

20. Additions. Qualities, characteristics; literally, titles. Cf. ii. 3. 238

below; and see Macb. p. 164, or Lear, p. 171.

22. Crushed into folly. "Confused and mingled with folly, so as that they make one mass together" (Johnson). Warb. reads "crusted into." 26. Against the hair. Or, as we say, "against the grain." For this

use of hair, see M. W. p. 149.

28. Briareus. The only allusion to the old hundred-armed giant in S. For other references to the many-eyed Argus, see L. L. L. iii. 1. 201 and M. of V. v. 1. 230.

71. Condition. Hanmer reads "On condition;" which is of course the meaning. Cf. Lord Cromwell, v. 4: "Would't were otherwise, condition, I spent half the wealth I have."

82. Wit. The early eds. have "will;" corrected by Rowe.

89. Favour. Face; as often. Cf. iv. 5. 213 below.

104. Merry Greek. A play upon the expression, which was often = reveller, boon companion. Cf. iv. 4. 56 below.

106, Compassed window. Bow-window, or bay-window.

108. A tapster's arithmetic. Which was limited to his small dealings with his customers. Cf. L. L. p. 133, note on A tapster.

112. Lister. A play on the word as applied to a thief. Cf. the modern

shoplifter.

118. Valiantly. Sr. conjectures "daintily;" but Cressida uses the word as bravely was commonly used (=finely), and ironically withal.

120. An 'twere a cloud in autumn. That is, like a cloud boding bad

120. An 'twere a cloud in autumn. That is, like a cloud boding bad weather, or more like a frown than a smile. For an't were, see Gr. 104.

128. Idle. There is an obvious play on addle.

130. Marvellous. The early eds. have "maruel's" or "marvel's;" corrected by Pope.

132. Without the rack. Cf. M. of V. iii. 2. 23:

"Bassanio.

Let me choose;

For as I am I live upon the rack.

Portia. Upon the rack, Bassanio! then confess

What treason there is mingled with your love."

138. With mill-stones. "To weep mill-stones" was a proverbial expression = not to weep at all. Cf. Rich. III. i. 3. 354: "Your eyes drop mill-stones, when fools' eyes fall tears;" and Id. i. 4. 246:

"Bid Gloster think on this, and he will weep. 1 Murderer. Av. mill-stones; as he lesson d us to weep."

151. Two and fifty. So in all the early eds., both here and below. Most of the modern editors follow Theo. in changing two to "one;" but, as W. remarks, the error is probably Shakespeare's. He was perhaps thinking for the moment of the familiar use of two and fifty for an indefinite number; as in T. of S. i. 2. 81, etc. K. remarks that "the Margarelon of the romance-writers, who makes his appearance in act v., is one of the additions to the old classical family;" but others take the ground that he was reckoned among the fifty.

158. Forked. That is, horned; the trite joke about the horns of the

cuckold. Cf. W. T. p. 156.

160. It passed. That is, passed description. See M. W. p. 136. Cres-

sida plays upon the word in her reply.

167. Born in April. Cf. A. and C. iii. 2. 43: "The April's in her eves." etc.

169. Against May. That is, just before May.

175. Bravely. Finely, admirably. See on 118 above, and cf. brave, just below.

182. Shrewd. "Shrow'd" in the early eds. Cf. L. L. D. 157, note

on 46.

184. Proper man of person. Comely man in person. See M. of V. p. 132, note on A proper man's picture. Capell reads "of 's person," and the Coll. MS. has "of his person." For of = as regards, see Gr. 173.

189. The rich shall have more. That is, you'll be all the more a noddy;

apparently alluding to the Scriptural expression, "To him that hath shall be given," combined with the old joke about giving the nod, and thus indirectly calling a person a noddy. Cf. T. G. of V. i. 1, 119:

"Proteus. But what said she?

Speed. [First nodding.] Ay.
Proteus. Nod—ay - why, that 's noddy.

Speed. You mistook, sir: I say she did nod, and you ask me if she did nod; and I say ay.

Proteus. And that set together is noddy.

Speed. Now you have taken the pains to set it together, take it for your pains."

See our ed. p. 124.

201. By God's lid. That is, by God's eye; often contracted into 'slid! as in M. W. iii. 4. 24 and T. N. iii. 4. 427.

228. An eye. The quarto reading; the folios have "money."

242. Such like. The quarto reading; "so forth" in the folios.

245. No date in the pie. Dates were a common ingredient in the pastry of the poet's time. Cf. R. and J. iv. 4. 2: "They call for dates and quinces in the pastry."

246. Such another woman. The folio reading; the quarto omits an-

other.

247. At what ward. In what posture of defence. Cf. 1 Hen. IV. ii. 4. 215: "Thou know'st my old ward; here I lay," etc. See also W. T. p. 149.

250. Honesty. Chastity. See M. W. p. 142.

251. At a thousand watches. Ever on the watch.

256. Watch you for telling. Watch against your telling, see that you don't tell.

261. There he unarms him. Omitted in the folios.

266. To bring, unclest out Moberwith you to bring " was an idiomatic expression = I'll bring as good as I get, I'll be even with you. S. cites, among other examples of it, The Spanish Tragedy:

> "And heere He have a fling at him, that's flat; And, Balthazar, Ile be with thee to bring;"

and Heywood, Fair Maid of the West: "And Ile go furnish myself with

some better accountiments, and Ile be with you to bring presently."

274. Joy's soul lies in the doing. The 2d folio reads: "the soules joy lyes in dooing." Mason conjectures "dies" for lies, and Seymour "lives."

275. That she. "That woman" (Johnson). Cf. Hen. V. ii. 1.83: "the

only she;" Cymb. i. 6. 40: "two such shes," etc. Gr. 224.

279. Achievement is command, etc. That is, after we have obtained what we desire, we play the masters; before it, the suitors. Sr. adopts Harness's conjecture: "Achiev'd, men us command." The Coll. MS. has "Achiev'd men still command." Cf. achieve=win, gain; as in T. of S. i. 1. 161: "If I achieve not this young modest girl," etc.

280. My heart's content, etc. True love is the foundation of my heart's

happiness.

Scene III.—9. Tortive. Twisted, distorted. It is the only instance of the word in S.; and the same is true of errant.

11. Suppose. The noun occurs also in T. of S. v. 1. 120 and T. A. i. 1. 440.

12. Troy walls. Cf. "Pisa walls" (T. of S. ii. 1. 369), "Corioli walls" (Cor. i. 8. 8), etc.

13. Sith. Since. See Cor. p. 236, note on Sithence. Cf. v. 2. 119 below.

14. Record. S. accents the noun on either syllable, according to the measure.

15. Bias. Originally a term in the game of bowls. Cf. Ham. p. 200, note on Assays of bias. It is here used adverbially =awry. So thwart = athwart, or crosswise. H. takes both words to be nouns.

18. Our works. What we have done; that is, the little we have been able to accomplish. Sr. conjectures "mocks," and Coll. and H. adopt

"wrecks" from the Coll. MS.

20. Protractive. Like persistive, used by S. nowhere else. This play abounds in űπαξ λεγόμενα.

24. Artist. Scholar. Cf. A. W. ii. 3. 10, where artists=learned physicians.

25. Affin'd. United by affinity, related. Cf. Oth. p. 156.

27. Broad. The quarto reading; "lowd" in the folio.

30. Unmingled. A quadrisyllable. Cf. Gr. 477.

31. Thy godlike. The quarto has "the godlike," and the folio "thy godly." The text is due to Theo. Pope has "thy goodly."

32. Apply. "Explain, interpret" (Schmidt); or apply to other cases, illustrate by other instances. Warb. reads "supply.

33. Reproof. Refutation, confutation. Cf. 1 Hen. IV. p. 147.

36. Patient. The quarto has "ancient."

38. Boreas. The only instance of the classical name of the north wind in S. WWW.1101001.COM.CN

39. Thetis. The sea-goddess who was the mother of Achilles (cf. 212 and iii. 3. 94 below); here used poetically for the sea—perhaps, as

Schmidt suggests, confounded with Tethys, the wife of Oceanus.

42. Perseus' horse. Pegasus, the winged horse of Bellerophon, is evidently meant. S. follows Caxton; though, as Steevens remarks, "Pegasus might fairly be called Perseus' horse, because the heroism of Perseus had given him existence"—that is, by killing Medusa, from whose blood the beast was said to have sprung. Cf. Hen. V. iii. 7. 22: "le cheval volant, the Pegasus." See also I Hen. IV. iv. 1. 109.

45. A toast. That is, a dainty bit to be swallowed; probably suggested by the practice of putting a toast in a cup of sack. Cf. M. W. iii. 5. 3:

"Go fetch me a quart of sack; put a toast in 't."

48. Brize. Gadfly; as in A. and C. iii. 10. 14: "The brize upon her,

like a cow in June."

51. Fled. That is, have fled. Capell reads "flee," and Pope "get."

54. Rechides. The early eds. have "Retires" or "Retyres." Pope has "Returns," Hanmer "Replies," and D. "Retorts." Rechides is the conjecture of Lettsom, and is adopted by St. It is favoured by the following chiding, the repetition being in Shakespeare's manner. Here, moreover, as Crosby suggests, it is in keeping with the preceding line.

56. Spirit. Monosyllabic; as often. The quarto spells it "spright."

Gr. 463.

63. Agamemnon and the hand of Greece, etc. "The speech of Agamemnon is such that it ought to be engraven in brass, and the table held up by him on the one side, and Greece on the other, to show the union of their opinion" (Johnson). H. says: "And is probably redundant, hand being in apposition with Agamemnon, and standing for executive power. Thus the meaning is, 'such as should cause Agamemnon, the hand of Greece, to be honoured with a full-length bronze statue.'" On the whole we prefer Johnson's explanation. Cf. M. for M. v. I. II:

"When it deserves with characters of brass A forted residence 'gainst the tooth of time And razure of oblivion."

For other instances of brass=brazen tablet, see W. T. i. 2. 360, Hen. V. iv. 3. 97, and Hen. VIII. iv. 2. 45. On the other hand, S. nowhere uses

the word for a bronze statue.

65. Hatch'd in silver. Literally, engraved (Fr. haché) in silver; a figurative way of calling Nestor silver-haired. The fine lines cut in the metal by the engraver suggested the comparison. Steevens cites Love in a Mase, 1632:

"Thy hair is fine as gold, thy chin is hatch'd With silver."

Johnson and Schmidt take the expression to refer to the speech of Nestor, as *high in brass* does to that of Agamemnon; and something can be said for that interpretation.

66. Should with a bond of air, etc. That is, should enforce the attention of all the Greeks.

67. Greekish. The folios have "Greekes" or "Greeks."

70. Expect. WExpectation; the only instance of the noun in S. Sus-

pect (=suspicion) occurs eight or ten times.

73. Mastic. The reading of all the early eds., changed by Rowe to "mastiff," to which, according to some, it is equivalent. W. remarks: "Mastix, said to be the feminine of mastigia, was used to mean a whip or scourge, especially of a moral kind. See the following passage from the Arcadia, in which the term is applied to one of Thersites' kidney: 'and therefore sometimes looking upon an old acquaintance of his called Mastix, one of the repiningst fellowes in the world, and that beheld nobody but with a mind of mislike, (saying still the world was amiss, but how it should be amended he knew not,)' etc. Mastic was probably used here to avoid the cacophony of his mastix jaws;' or possibly 'masticke' is a misprint of 'masticks;' but it has generally been regarded as an error for 'mastiff'—an epithet the appropriateness of which to the jaws of Thersites I cannot see, as he was one of those barking dogs that never bite." The Var. of 1821 has "mastive." For mastix, cf. Histriomastix (p. 13 above).

The meaning of the passage is: "there is less expectation of hearing needless and purposeless matter from you than confidence of hearing Thersites speak sweetly, wittily, or wisely:... one of those sentences in which S. gives the effect of antithesis instead of an actual antithesis"

(Clarke).

78. The specialty of rule. "The particular rights of supreme authority" (Johnson).

80. Hollow upon this plain, etc. Mason would omit the first hollow,

Steevens the second one.

81. When that the general, etc. "When the general is not to the army like the hive to the bees, the repository of the stock of every individual, that to which each resorts with whatever he has collected for the good of the whole, what honey is expected? what hope of advantage?" (Johnson).

83. Vizarded. Covered with a vizard, or vizor; masked. Degree=rank. 85. This centre. The earth, the centre of the Ptolemaic universe.

Cf. W. T. ii. 1. 102:

"The centre is not big enough to bear A school-boy's top."

V. remarks here: "It is possible that the poet had this thought suggested by an analogous passage, of equal eloquence, in his contemporary Hooker's 'Ecclesiastical Polity,' of which the first parts were published in 1594. If it were not, it was no very strange coincidence between the houghts of men of large and excursive minds, at once poetical and philosophical, applied to the most widely differing subjects. There is a noble passage in the first book of Hooker, singularly like this in thought, and in sustained, lofty, moral eloquence. In his magnificent generalization of Law, as at once the rule of moral action and government, and the rule of natural agents, he says:—'If nature should intermit her course, and

leave altogether, though it were but for a while, the observation of her own laws; if those principal and mother elements, whereof all things in this lower world are made, should lose the qualities which now they have; if the frame of that heavenly arch how united above our heads, should loosen and dissolve itself; (if celestial spheres should forget their wonted motions, and, by irregular volubility, turn themselves any way as it might happen; if the prince of the lights of heaven, which now, as a giant, doth run his unwearled course, should, through a languishing faintness, begin to stand and to rest himself; lif the moon should wander from her beaten way, the times and seasons of the year blend themselves by disordered and confused mixture, the winds breathe out their last gasp, the clouds yield no rain, the earth be defeated of heavenly influence, the fruits of the earth pine away, as children at the withered breast of their mother,—what would become of man himself? See we not that obedience of creatures unto the law of nature is the stay of the whole world?

"Hooker's subsequent remarks on 'the law of the common weal' singularly remind the reader of the more rapid view given by the poet of 'the unity and married calm of states,' and the ills by which it is disturbed."

87. Insisture. "Persistency, constancy" (Schmidt); a word found nowhere else.

89. Planet Sol. According to the Ptolemaic astronomy, the sun was one of the planets revolving around the centre.

90. Spher'd. That is, set in its crystalline sphere, as each planet was supposed to be. See *Ham.* p. 254, note on *Sphere*.

91. Medicinable. Medicinal. The early eds. have "med'cinable," which indicates the pronunciation. See Oth. p. 210.

For other (= the other planets, of course) Pope has "rest," and Sr. conjectures "ether."

92. Aspects. An astrological term for the peculiar position and influence of a heavenly body. Cf. R. of L. 14, Sonn. 26. 10, W. T. ii. 1. 107, Lear, ii. 2. 112, etc. S. always accents the word on the second syllable.

94. Sans. Without; a word quite Anglicized in the time of S. Cf. A. Y. L. p. 163.

95. Evil mixture. Referring to the supposed malignant conjunctions of the planets.

99. Deracinate. Root out, tear up by the roots. The verb is used again in Hen. V. v. 2. 47.

101. Fixure. Stability. The 3d and 4th folios have "fixture." Cf. W. T. p. 213.

For shak'd (cf. Hen. V. ii. 1. 124, Cymb. i. 5. 76, etc.) Rowe substitutes "shaken," which S. uses less frequently.

103. The enterprise. The reading of all the early eds. Hanmer changes The to "Then."

104. Brotherhoods. "Corporations, companies, confraternities" (Johnson).

105. Dividable. Divided; used by S. only here. We find dividant in the same sense in T. of A. iv. 3. 5. See Gr. 3.

106. Primogenity. The quarto has "primogenitie" and the folio "primogenitiue." Rowe reads "primogeniture," which is what the word means. Some modern eds. follow the folio and read "primogenitive."

III. Mere WAbsolute Gas in 287 below. Cf. Temp. p. III, note on We are merely cheated. Oppugnancy (=antagonism) is used by S. only here.

118. Their. The 1st folio has "her."

119. Includes itself in. Ends in, finally comes to. Cf. T. G. of V. p. 153.

125. Suffocate. For the form, see Gr. 342. Cf. infect in 187 below. 127. Neglection. Neglect, disregard; found also in I Hen. VI. iv. 3. 49

and Per. iii. 3. 20 (in the quartos; "neglect" in the folios).

128. By a pace. "Step by step" (Johnson). The meaning is: "By neglecting to observe due degree of priority, men lose ground while striving to advance; since each person who pushes on regardless of his superiors will be pushed back in turn by them" (Clarke).

132. Pace. Referring, like the preceding step, to the officer occupying

the grade. Sick = envious.

134. Pale and bloodless. "Not vigorous and active" (Johnson).

137. Stands. The folios have "lives."

138. Discover'd. Disclosed, unfolded.

139. Power. Army; as often. Cf. J. C. p. 168, note on Are levying powers.

151. Pageants. Mimics; as in a pageant, or theatrical representation.

For the noun, cf. iii. 2. 71 and iii. 3. 269 below.

Sometime is used by S. interchangeably with sometimes.

152. Thy topless deputation. The supreme power deputed to thee (by the other Greek chiefs). "Topless is that which has nothing topping or overtopping it" (Johnson). Warb. has "stopless."

155. The wooden dialogue. "The epithet wooden has admirable significance here; not only conveying to the ear the resounding tread of the strutting player on the boards, but bringing to our eye his puppet hardness and stiffness as well as the awkward stupidity of his look and action" (Clarke).

156. Stretch'd. Strained, affected.

Scaffoldage. The floor of the stage. Cf. the similar use of scaffold in Hen. V. prol. 10: "On this unworthy scaffold."

157. O'er-wrested. Overstrained, exaggerated. The early eds. have

"ore-rested" or "o're-rested;" corrected by Pope.

159. Like a chime a-mending. Cf. Ham. iii. 1. 166: "Like sweet bells jangled out of tune, and harsh." Unsquar'd (the quarto has "unsquare") = unsuitable, not shaped and

adapted to the purpose.

160. Typhon. Typhoeus, a mythical giant, who attempted to dethrone Jupiter, but was defeated and imprisoned under Etna.

161. Hyperboles. W. thinks that the word is pronounced hy-per-boles, but we cannot agree with him. See L. L. D. 161, note on 409.

Fusty=musty, mouldy; as in ii. 1. 100 below.

166. Dress'd. H. and some other editors print "'dress'd," as if con-

tracted from "address'd;" but the original meaning of dress is to put in order, prepare. See Wb.; and cf. Hen. V. p. 173, note on Dress us.

168. Parallels. Johnson thinks that "parallels on a map" are meant; but the reference is probably to the opposite extremities of parallel lines, which can be prolonged indefinitely. His wife. That is, Venus.

169. God Achilles. The reading of the quarto and 1st folio; "good Achilles" in the later folios.

174. Gorget. The part of the armour that defended the throat. The hyphen in palsy-fumbling (perhaps not necessary) was inserted by Steevens, at the suggestion of Tyrwhitt.

178. Spleen. Often used for a sudden impulse or fit beyond the control of reason; as here of laughter. Cf. L. L. iii. 1. 77, v. 2. 117, T.

of S. ind. i. 137, etc.

180. Severals and generals of grace exact. Our individual and general qualities of "excellence irreprehensible" (Johnson). Schmidt makes it = "the minutest peculiar and general excellencies." H. thinks that of grace exact is probably ="exact or perfect in respect of grace." Hanmer reads "though of grace exact;" Warb. "of grace; exacts;" and the Coll. MS. "all grace extract." Sr. conjectures "are of grace extract;" and St. "of grace and act."

181. Preventions. A quadrisyllable. Cf. 210 below.

184. Paradoxes. Absurdities. Johnson conjectures "parodies."

187. Infect. For the form see on 125 above.

189. In such a rein. "That is, holds up his head as haughtily"

(Johnson).

- For place Pope reads "pace;" but no change is really called for, and, as Clarke remarks, "to bear his head in a forced pace would be a forced
 - 193. Like a mint. "That is, as fast as a mint coins money" (Malone).

195. Exposure. That is, exposure of ourselves in the field.

196. How rank soever, etc. "In howsoever high a degree encom-

passed by danger" (Clarke).

199. Prescience. Here accented on the second syllable, but on the first in the other two instances in which S. uses it in verse. Cf. Temp. i. 2. 180 and R. of L. 727. Rowe reads "our prescience."

205. Mappery. Study of maps; used by S. only here.

- 210. His execution. Its (the ram's) working, or operation. For his =its, cf. 354 below.
- 212. Makes many Thetis' sons. That is, is equal in value to many men like his master, who was the son of Thetis.

219. Ears. The quarto has "eves."

220. Achilles'. Johnson conjectures "Alcides'."

228. Bid. The folio has "on."

- 235. Debonair. The Fr. de bon air (=gentle, affable); used by S. only here.
- 238. And, Jove's accord. And with Jove's accord, Jove granting or favouring (Theo.) The passage may be corrupt. Malone conjectures that we should read "And with Jove's accord Nothing's," etc. Schmidt would

point it "And Jove's accord, Nothing," etc. He takes the meaning to be "and Jove's assent that nothing is so full of heart." W. makes it = "and Jove's spontaneous geniality is not so hearty—as they are, whether as friends or loss." The quarto inserts "great" before Jove's.

241. Distains. The Var. of 1821 prints "disdains" in text and notes;

not recorded in the Camb. ed.

The meaning evidently is that even deserved praise stains or sullies a person if he himself speaks it or induces others to speak it for him.

244. That praise, sole pure, transcends. Such praise, the only pure or disinterested praise, transcends all other. The Coll. MS. has "soulpure," and St. conjectures "pure Sol."

252. Sense on the. The quarto has "seat on that."

253. Speak frankly as the wind. Cf. Oth. v. 2. 220: "I will speak as liberal as the north."

256. Trumpet. Trumpeter; as in iv. 5. 6 below. Cf. M. for M. p. 167. 262. Long-continued truce. As Johnson notes, this is inconsistent with i. 2. 32 above; but, as Malone adds, S. is often guilty of these little inconsistencies. Cf. M. N. D. p. 122, T. N. p. 126 (on Three days), etc. He takes the idea of the truce from Caxton.

263. Rusty. The quarto has "restie."

269. Confession. Changed by Hanner to "profession." The meaning is, "confession made with idle vows to the lips of her whom he loves" (Johnson).

276. Compass. The quarto has "couple," which Coll. strangely prefers. 282. Sunburnt. That is, not fair. Cf. Much Ado, ii. 1. 331: "and I

am sunburnt;" and see our ed. p. 133.

283. The splinter of a lance. "The wording of this challenge is in the true chivalric tone; and it affords one of the instances of the skill with which the dramatist has blended the rich hues of the romance-writers with the Doric simplicity of outline in the classic poets" (Clarke).

K. remarks: "Steevens says the challenge thus sent 'would better have suited Palmerin or Amadis than Hector or Æneas.' Precisely so. And this was not only the language of romance, but of real life, almost up to the days of Shakspere. In a challenge of the reign of Mary, four Spanish and English knights will maintain a fight on foot at the barriers against all comers, that 'they may show their great desires to serve their ladies by the honourable adventure of their person.' But would Steevens assert that Shakspere did not purposely make the distinction between the Homeric and the feudal ages? He found the challenge of Hector in Homer; he invested it with its Gothic attributes in accordance with a principle. The commentators sneer at Shakspere's violation of chronology, in the mention of Aristotle: what do they say to Chaucer's line in the Troilus and Crescide—

'He sung, she play'd, he told a tale of Wade'?

Wade was a hero of the same fabulous school as Bevis and Launcelot. The challenge of Hector is thus rendered by Chapman:

'Hear, Trojans, and ye well-arm'd Greeks, what my strong mind, diffus'd Through all my spirits, commands me speak; Saturnius hath not us'd

His promis'd favour for our truce, but, studying both our ills, Will never cease till Mars, by you, his ravenous stomach fills With ruin'd Troy; or we consume your mighty sea-born fleet. Since then the general peers of Greece in reach of one voice meet, Amongst you all whose breast includes the most impulsive mind Let him stand forth as combatant, by all the rest design'd; Before whom thus I call high Jove to witness of our strife, If he with home-thrust iron can reach th' exposure of my life, Spoiling my arms, let him at will convey them to his tent; But let my body be return'd, that Troy's two-sex'd descent May waste it in the funeral-pile: if I can slaughter him, Apollo honouring me so much. I'll spoil his conquer'd limb, . And bear his arms to Ilion, where in Apollo's shrine I'll hang them as my trophies due: his body I'll resign To be disposed by his friends in flamy funerals, And honour'd with erected tomb where Hellespontus falls Into Egæum, and doth reach even to your naval road; That, when our beings in the earth shall hide their period, Survivors sailing the Black Sea may thus his name renew, This is his monument whose blood long since did fates embrue, Whom passing fair in fortitude illustrate Hector slew.

288. That means not, etc. A good example of the freedom of ellipsis in the Elizabethan time.

293. Host. The folio has "mould."

294. One noble. The quarto has "A noble."

296. Beaver. Helmet; properly, the movable front of the helmet. Cf. Ham. p. 186.

297. Vaulbrace. Armour for the arm (Fr. avant bras); used by S. only here. Steevens cites examples of it from Milton (S. A. 1121) and Heywood (Iron Age).

300. In flood. That is, "taken at the flood" (J. C. iv. 3. 219) or its full flow. The metaphor is evidently drawn from the flowing of the tide.

301. Prove this truth. The folio has "pawne" for prove, and the quarto "troth" for truth.

302. Forbid. The quarto has "for-fend."

315. This 't is. Omitted in quarto.

317. Blown. H. adopts Capell's conjecture of "grown."

319. Nursery. "Plantation" (Johnson).

324. As substance, etc. As wealth, whose value, though great, may be summed up in a few little figures. Steevens aptly quotes Hen. V. prol. 15:

"since a crooked figure may Attest in little place a million."

Schmidt explains the passage thus: "as the *material world*, which seems immense, but is calculated and defined by means of little figures;" but S. often uses *substance* for property or wealth, and that sense seems more natural here.

326. And, in the publication, etc. "Nestor goes on to say, make no difficulty, no doubt, when this duel comes to be proclaimed, but that Achilles, dull as he is, will discover the drift of it. So [in iii. 3. 112 below] Ulysses says, 'I do not strain at the position;' that is, I do not hesitate at. I make no difficulty of it" (Theo.).

328. Banks of Libya. That is, the African desert.

336. Much opinion dwells. Much reputation is involved.

339. Our imputation shall be oddly pois'd. "Our imputed excellence shall be unequally weighed!" (Clarke). The Coll. MS. has "reputation," to which imputation is here equivalent. Cf. 2 Hen. IV. v. 1. 81: "I would humour his men with the imputation of being near their master," etc.

340. Success. Issue, result. Cf. J. C. p. 151, note on Opinions of suc-

cess. See also ii. 2. 117 below.

341. Scantling. Small portion; used by S. only here. Malone quotes Florio's Montaigne: "When the lion's skin will not suffice, we must add a scantling of the fox's."

343. Small pricks. "Small points compared with the volumes" (Johnson). Index in S. always means a preface, prologue, or table of con-

tents. See Ham. p. 236, or Rich. III. p. 203.

344. Subsequent. Accented on the second syllable; the only instance

of the word in S.

- 351. Who miscarrying. If he is defeated, what encouragement will the victorious side draw thence, to strengthen their good opinion of themselves! For part=party, side, cf. iv. 5. 156 below: "our Trojan part," etc. H. strangely takes heart to be the subject and part the object, explaining the passage thus: "If the man of our choice should fail, what heart among us will then draw from the issue any hope of success, or of conquering, to strengthen his confidence in our ability?" The editors generally make the whole a question, but it seems to us very clearly an exclamation. The quarto reads "What heart receives from hence," etc.
 - 354. His. Its; referring to opinion. H. makes which refer to part. 356. Directive. Capable of being directed; used by S. only here.

357-365. Give ... followers. The quarto reads here:

"Giue pardon to my speech? therefore tis meete, Achilles meete not Hector, let vs like Marchants First shew foule wares, and thinke perchance theile sell; If not; the luster of the better shall exceed, By shewing the worst first; do not consent That euer Hector and Achilles meet, For both our honour and our shame in this, are dog'd with two strange followers."

Capell follows the quarto, putting "If not" in a line by itself.

362. The better. W. would add "thus." 368. Share. The folios have "weare."

371. Salt. Bitter, pungent. H. thinks it means "such as would put the eyes in a flood of brine."

373. Our main opinion. Our general reputation.

376. Sort. Lot (Fr. sort); the only instance of this meaning in S. 377. Allowance. Acknowledgment, approval; as in ji. 3. 129 below. The folio reads "as the worthier man."

378. The great Myrmidon. Achilles is so called as being the chief of the Myrmidons. Cf. v. 5. 33, v. 7. 1, etc., below.

379. Broils in loud applause. "Basks in the sunshine of applause, even to broiling" (Schmidt); or, perhaps, as Clarke puts it, "swells and sweats in the fire of applause, as broiling meat swells, spits, and exudes above the red coals." W. libtool. Com. Cn

For the transitive use of fall (=let fall), cf. J. C. p. 169, note on They

fall their crests.

382. Voices. That is, applauding voices.

387, 388. Ulysses, Now, etc. The arrangement is due to Steevens.

The early eds. read "Now, Ulysses, I begin," etc.

392. Tarre the mastiffs on. That is, set them on, urge them on. See Ham. p. 207. The quarto reads "arre," and "a bone" for their bone.

ACT II.

Scene I.—K. remarks: "Thersites has been termed by Coleridge 'the Caliban of demagogic life;' and he goes on to describe him as 'the admirable portrait of intellectual power deserted by all grace, all moral principle, all not momentary impulse; just wise enough to detect the weak head, and fool enough to provoke the armed fist, of his betters.' This is the Thersites of Shakspere; he of Homer is merely a deformed jester. The wonderful finished portrait is made out of the slightest of sketches:

"All sat, and audience gave;
Thersites only would speak all. A most disorder'd store
Of words he foolishly pour'd out; of which his mind held more
Than it could manage; any thing with which he could procure
Laughter, he never could contain. He should have yet been sure
To touch no kings. To oppose their states becomes not jesters' parts,
But he the filthiest fellow was of all that had deserts
In Troy's brave siege: he was squint-eyed, and lame of either foot:
So crook-back'd that he had no breast; sharp-headed, where did shoot
(Here and there sperst) thin mossy hair. He most of all envied
Ulysses and Æacides, whom still his spleen would chide;
Nor could the sacred king himself avoid his saucy vein,
Against whom, since he knew the Greeks did vehement hates sustain,
(Being angry for Achilles' wrong,) he cried out, railing thus:—
"Atrides, why complain'st thou now? what wouldst thou more of us?
Thy tents are full of brass, and dames; the choice of all are thine:
With whom we must present thee first, when any towns resign
To our invasion. Want'st thou then (besides all this) more gold
From Troy's knights, to redeem their sons? whom, to be dearly sold,
I, or some other Greek, must take? or wouldst thou yet again
Force from some other lord his prize, to soothe the lusts that reign
In thy encroaching appetite? It fits no prince to be
A prince of ill, and govern us; or lead our progeny
By rape to ruin. O base Greeks, deserving infamy,
And ills eternal! Greekish girls, not Greeks, ye are: Come, fly
Home with our ships; leave this man here, to perish with his preys,
And try if we help'd him, or not: he wrong'd a man that weighs
Far more than he himself in worth: he forc'd from Thetis' son,
And keeps his prize still: nor think I that mighty man hath won
The style of wrathful worthily; he's soft, he's too remiss,
Or else, Atrides, his had been thy last of injuries."

Thus he the people's pastor chid; but straight stood up to him Divine Ulysses, who, with looks exceeding grave and grim, This bitter check gave: "Cease, vain fool, to vent thy railing vein On kings thus, though it serve thee well; nor think thou canst restrain With that thy railing faculty, their wills in least degree, For not a worse, of all this host, came with our king than thee To Troy's great siege: then do not take into that mouth of thine The names of kings, much less revile the dignities that shine . In their supreme states; wresting thus this motion for our home To soothe thy cowardice; since ourselves yet know not what will come Of these designments,—if it be our good to stay or go:

Nor is it that thou stand'st on; thou revil'st our general so; Nor is it that thou stand st on; thou revil st our general so; Only because he hath so much, not given by such as thou, But by our heroes. Therefore this thy rude vein makes me vow (Which shall be curiously observ'd), if ever I shall hear This madness from thy mouth again, let not Ulysses bear This head, nor be the father call'd of young Telemachus, If to thy nakedness I take and strip thee not, and thus Whip thee to fleet from council; send, with sharp stripes, weeping hence, This glory thou affect'st to rail." This said, his insolence He settled with his sceptre, strook his back and shoulders so That bloody wales rose: he shrunk round, and from his eyes did flow Moist tears; and, looking filthily, he sat, fear'd, smarted; dried His blubber'd cheeks; and all the press (though griev'd to be denied Their wish'd retreat for home) yet laugh'd delightsomely, and spake Either to other' [Chapman's Homer, bk. ii.]."

W. says of Thersites (Galaxy, Feb. 1877): "Thersites sits with Caliban high among Shakespeare's minor triumphs. He was brought in to please the mob. He is the Fool of the piece, fulfilling the functions of Touchstone, and Launce, and Launcelot, and Costard. As the gravediggers were brought into Hamlet for the sake of the groundlings, so Thersites came into Troilus and Cressida. As if that he might leave no form of human utterance ungilded by his genius, Shakespeare in Thersites has given us the apotheosis of blackguardism and billingsgate. Thersites is only a railing rascal. Some low creatures are mere bellies with no brain. Thersites is merely mouth, but this mouth has just enough coarse brain above it to know a wise man and a fool when he sees them. But the railings of this deformed slave are splendid. Thersites is almost as good as Falstaff. He is of course a far lower organization intellectually, and somewhat lower, perhaps, morally. He is coarser in every way; his humour, such as he has, is of the grossest kind; but still his blackguardism is the ideal of vituperation. He is far better than Apemantus in Timon of Athens, for there is no hypocrisy in him, no egoism, and, comfortable trait in such a personage, no pretence of gentility. For good downright 'sass' in its most splendid and aggressive form, there is in literature nothing equal to the speeches of Thersites."

2. Boils. All the early eds. have "biles."

6. Core. Ulcer; as in v. 1. 4 below. In both passages there may be a quibble on the sense of heart. The Coll, MS. has "sore," and W. "corps." St. conjectures "cur."

8. Matter. The play upon the word is obvious. Cf. L. L. iii. 1. 120.

For matter = good sense, see A. Y. L. p. 155.

12. The plague of Greece. "Alluding perhaps to the plague sent by Apollo on the Grecian army" (Johnson).

13. Beef-witted. Steevens quotes T. N. i. 3. 90: "I am a great eater

of beef, and I believe that does harm to my wit."

"He calls Ajax mongrel on account of his father's being a Grecian

and his mother a Trojan" (Malone).

14. Vinewed'st. Mouldiest, mustiest. The folios have "whinid'st," and the quarto "vnsalted." As Malone remarks, the folio reading is "a corruption undoubtedly of vinnewdst or vinniedst." He adds that in Dorsetshire vinny is =mouldy.

19. A red murrain. Cf. Temp. i. 2. 364: "The red plague rid you!"

and Cor. iv. 1. 13: "the red pestilence" (see our ed. p. 249).

On jade's tricks, cf. Much Ado, p. 121.

20. Learn me. Tell me. For learn=teach, cf. Temp. p. 119, note on Learning me your language.

25. Porpentine. Porcupine; the only name of the animal in S. Cf.

Ham. p. 195.
28. Scab. He plays upon the word, which was often used as a term of contempt. For similar quibbles, see Much Ado, iii. 3. 107, 2 Hen. IV. iii. 2. 296, and Cor. i. 1. 169.

When thou . . . as another. Omitted in the folio.

34. Mistress. Used in contempt, comparing him to an old woman or

a termagant.

36. Cobloaf. "A crusty, uneven loaf" (Steevens); a hit at the misshapen Thersites. The quarto makes "Aiax Coblofe" (in italics) a part of the speech of Thersites.

37. Pun. Pound. Steevens quotes examples of it from Holland's

Pliny. Cole, in his Latin Dict., defines it by "contero, contundo."

43. Assinego. The early eds. have "asinico," which some take to be a corruption of the Spanish asnico, a little ass. Pope has been followed by most of the modern editors in reading assinego, which is used by B. and F. and other writers of the time. Asinego is the Portuguese ellent of asnico, and seems to have become in a measure Anglicized. Ben Jonson, in his Epigrams, plays upon it for the sake of a fling at Inigo Jones: "You'd be an ass-inigo by your years."

45. Bought and sold. Made a fool of. Cf. K. John, p. 176.

46. Use to beat me. "Continue to beat me, make a practice of beating me" (Steevens).

52. Mars his idiot. Mars's idiot. Cf. iv. 5. 177, 255 below. Gr. 217. 68. Bobbed. Beaten, drubbed. Cf. Rich. III. p. 244. For evasions the Coll. MS. has "orations."

70. Pia mater. The membrane covering the brain put for the brain itself; as in T. N. i. 5. 123 and L. L. L. iv. 2. 71.

85. Set your wit to. Oppose it to. Cf. M. N. D. iii. 1. 137: "who would set his wit to so foolish a bird?"

94. Sufferance. Suffering. See on i. 1. 27 above.

95. Voluntary. Adverbial; as in K. John, v. 1. 29, etc.

103. Your grandsires. The early eds. have "their" for your; corrected by Theo.

106. To, Achilles! That is, on! forward! To! was thus used in urg-

ing on draught-oxen.

111. Brach. Hound, dog (properly feminine). See T. of S. p. 125. The early eds. have brooch, which the Camb. ed. retains, and which Schmidt thinks (as Johnson did) to be perhaps = appendage, or hangeron. But, as Clarke notes, S. elsewhere uses brooch only in the sense of something choice or costly; and Rowe's emendation of brach is on the whole to be preferred.

114. Clotpolls. Blockheads. See Lear, p. 184.

119. Fifth. The folio has "fift," the quarto "first."

122. Stomach. Cf. Hen. V. iv. 3. 35: "he which hath no stomach to this fight," etc.

Scene II.—9. Toucheth my particular. That is, concerns me personally.

11. More softer. Cf. v. 6. 20 below. Gr. 11.

14. Wound. Hanmer reads "worm."

15. Secure. Careless, over-confident (Latin securus). Cf. Ham. p. 196.

16. Tent. Probe. Cf. the play upon the word in v. 1. 11 below.

19. Dismes. Tenths; not necessarily = "tens," as 11. makes it, neither is every tithe soul="every ten souls." The meaning is that not only is every tenth soul taken, but there are many thousand of these souls. For tithe, cf. A. W. i. 3.89: "One good woman in ten, madam;... we'd find no fault with the tithe-woman, if I were the parson."

29. Past-proportion. Immensity. The meaning is: "that greatness to which no measure bears any proportion" (Johnson). Rowe reads

"vast proportion."

33. Reasons. Malone suspected a quibble on reasons and raisins; as

in Much Ado, v. 1. 211. See our ed. p. 166.

46. Disorb'd. That is, thrown out of the crystalline sphere which gives it regular motion. See on i. 3. 90 above. This line and the preceding are transposed in the folios.

48. Hare. The folios have "hard."

49. Respect. Deliberation, consideration of consequences. Cf. R. of L. 279:

"Then, childish fear, avaunt! debating, die! Respect and reason, wait on wrinkled eld!"

50. Make. The folios have "Makes," which the grammar of the time allowed (see Gr. 336); but the quarto reading is to be preferred.

Livers pale. For the association of cowardice with a white or bloodless liver, cf. M. of V. iii. 2. 86, T. N. iii. 2. 66, 2 Hen. IV. iv. 3. 113, etc.

Lustihood=spirit, vigour. See Much Ado, p. 163. For deject, see on i. 3. 125 above.

52. Holding. The quarto has "keeping."

54. His. Its; referring to value.

56. As in the prizer. That is, as in the estimation of the prizer.

58. That is attributive, etc. "That attributes, or gives, the qualities which it affects; that first causes excellence, and then admires it" (Johnson). In 60 Warb. would read "affected's merit;" but Johnson de-

fends the old text: "The will affects an object for some supposed merit, which Hector says is censurable, unless the merit so affected be really there." For attributive the folios have "inclinable," which Pope prefers.

64. Traded. Practised, expert. See K. John, p. 170. 68. Blench. Shrink. See on i. 1. 27 above. And stand firm by hon-

our = and yet maintain one's honour.

71. Unrespective. Unregardful, or unregarded. Sieve here = basket; a sense not unknown in England at this day. The reference is to a waste-basket into which the refuse of the table was thrown. The quarto has "siue," the 1st folio "same," and the later folios "place." "Sink" and "sew" (=sewer) have been conjectured.

77. An old aunt. "Priam's sister, Hesione, whom Hercules, being enraged at Priam's breach of faith, gave to Telamon, who by her had

Ajax" (Malone).

79. Stale. The quarto has "pale." D. quotes Wither, Epithalamia,

1620:

"Faire Iris would have lookt but stale and dimme In her best colours, had she there appear'd."

See also W. T. iv. 1. 13:

"and make stale The glistering of this present."

86. Noble. The quarto reading is "worthy."

89. Your proper. Your own. Cf. Temp. iii. 3. 60: "Their proper selves," etc. Rate=find fault with.

90. And do a deed that fortune never did. "Act with more inconstancy and caprice than ever did fortune" (Henley). The quarto reads "never fortune."

93. That ... what. Hanmer transposes these words, and W. reads

"that . . . that."

104. Eld. The quarto has "elders," the folios "old." Eld was the conjecture of Theo., and is favoured by the use of the word in M. W. iv. 4. 36 and M. for M. iii. 1. 36.

107. Moiety. Portion; not a half. Cf. 1 Hen. IV. iii. 1. 96: "my moiety . . . equals not one of yours;" and see our ed. p. 173, or Ham.

p. 174.

109. Ilion. The Greek form of the word, used interchangeably with

the Latin Ilium.

110. Our firebrand brother. Hecuba before the birth of Paris dreamed that she should be delivered of a burning torch. Cf. Virgil, Æn. x. 705:

"una quem nocte Theano In lucem genitori Amyco dedit, et face praegnans Cisseis regina Parim."

117. Bad success. A bad issue. See on i. 3. 340 above. 123. Distaste. Spoil the taste or quality of. In 66 above it is = disrelish, dislike; and in iv. 4. 48, if we adopt the folio distasting, it is intransitive and = to be distasteful (cf. Oth. iii. 3. 327).

125. To make it gracious. To grace it, or set it off.
128. The weakest spleen. "The dullest and coldest heart" (Schmidt).

130. Convince. Convict; not used elsewhere by S. in this sense.

132. Attest. Call to witness; the only instance of this sense in S.

133. Propension. Propensity, inclination; used by S. only here, as propend (=incline) only in 190 below.

135. Can. For the absolute and transitive use, cf. Lear, iv. 4. 8:

"What can man's wisdom In the restoring his bereaved sense?"

136. Propugnation. Defence; used by S. only here.

139. Pass. Pass through, undergo; as in Oth. i. 3. 131, 167, etc. The Coll. MS. has "poise."

145. So to be valiant. To be valiant in that way.

148. Rape. Abduction, carrying off. So ransack'd just below = carried off, stolen.

152. Her possession. Possession of her. Cf. Gr. 219.

154. Strain. Impulse; as often. Cf. M. W. p. 142, or L. L. L. p. 166. 156. On our party. On our part, or side. Cf. K. Yohn, i. 1. 34: "Upon the right and party of her son." See also Lear, p. 196.

165. Gloz'd: Commented; but, as usual in S., with the added idea of

sophistry. Cf. Hen. V. p. 146.

166. Young men, whom Aristotle thought, etc. Aside from the anachronism—common enough in S.—there is a mistake which Bacon has allomade in Adv. of L. ii.: "Is not the opinion of Aristotle worthy to be regarded, wherein he saith that young men are not fit auditors of moral philosophy, because they are not settled from the boiling heat of their affections, nor attempered with time and experience?" As Mr. Ellis has pointed out, it is not of moral but of political philosophy that Aristotle speaks. It is not improbable that S. may have taken the allusion from Bacon's book, which was published in 1605. Judge Holmes (Authorship of Sh. p. 48) of course tries to make the coincidence tell in favour of his theory. It is curious that Virgilio Malvezzi, in his Discorsi Sopra Cornelio Tacito, 1622, makes the same mistake: "E non è discordante da questa mia opinione Aristotele, il qual dice, che i giovanni non sono buoni ascultatori delle morali."

Rowe changes Aristotle thought to "graver sages think."

177. Affection. Here apparently = sensual passion, lust; as in W. T. i. 2. 138: "Affection! thy intention stabs the centre." See our ed. p. 154. 178. Of partial indulgence. That is, from or through such indulgence (Mason). Partial=to which they are unduly inclined. S. does not use

the word in the sense of "in part."
179. Benumbed. Insensible, or "no longer obedient to superior direc-

tion" (Johnson).

184. These moral laws, etc. "What the law does in every nation between individuals, justice ought to do between nations" (Johnson).

189. In way of truth, etc. "Though, considering truth and justice in this question, this is my opinion, yet as a question of honour I think on it as you" (Johnson).

190. Spritely. Spirited.

196. The performance of our heaving spleens. The carrying out of our resentful impulses.

202. Canonize. Enroll among heroes or demigods; accented on the

second syllable, as elsewhere in S. Cf. K. John, p. 154, or Ham. p. 194.

206. Revenue. Accented by S. on the first or second syllable, according to the measure. VCfl W. W.D.Cp. 125.CIGr. 490.

208. Roisting. Roistering, bullying; used by S. nowhere else.

211. Advertis'd. Regularly accented by S. on the second syllable.

212. Emulation. In a bad sense (=envy), as often in S. Cf. 7. C. ii.

"My heart laments that virtue cannot live Out of the teeth of emulation."

Scene III. -5. 'Sfoot. Corrupted from "God's foot." See on i. 2. 201

7. Enginer. The spelling of the 1st and 2d folios. The quarto has

"inginer." Cf. Ham. p. 214.

13. Short-armed. Sr. and H. adopt Dyce's conjecture of "shortaimed;" but short-armed (=not reaching far) is no bad epithet.

16. The bone-ache. The quarto has "Neopolitan" before bone-ache.

- 18. Placket. Petticoat, woman. Cf. L. L. p. 141.
 23. Slipped. There is a play upon slip as applied to a counterfeit coin; as in R. and F. ii. 4. 51. See our ed. p. 173, note on Gave us the counterfeit.
- 26. Heaven bless thee from. That is, preserve thee from. Cf. Rich. III. iii. 3. 5: "God bless the prince from all the pack of you!" where the quartos have "keep" for bless. See also W. T. p. 198, note on Bless me from, etc.

27. Blood. "Passions, natural propensities" (Malone).

29. Lazars. Lepers; asin v. 1.61 below.

41. Thyself. The quarto has "Thersites."
46. Decline. That is, go through in detail, like one declining a noun. Cf. Rich. III. p. 230, note on Decline all this.

56. Of Agamemnon. Omitted in the quarto.

60. Of the prover. That is, of him who proves to be a fool, or yourself. The reading is that of the quarto; the folio has "to the creator." Rowe reads "to thy creator," and Capell "of thy creator."

64. Patchery. Roguery; or "gross and bungling hypocrisy" (Schmidt).

The word occurs again in T. of A. v. 1. 99.

66. Emulous. Envious. See on ii. 2. 212 above. The folio has "emulations."

67. Serpigo. Tetter, leprosy; mentioned again in M. for M. iii. 1. 31.

The subject = the subject of the quarrel.

72. Shent. Rated, scolded; as in T. N. iv. 2. 112: "I am shent for speaking to you," etc. See also Ham. p. 231. The quarto has "sate," and the folio "sent;" corrected by Theo. D. suggests that "sate" was a misprint for "rates."

73. Appertainments. That is, the dignity belonging to us. The quarto

has "appertainings," which is found in L. C. 115.

91. Fraction. Breach, discord; as faction = union, alliance.

92. Composure. Combination, bond; the only instance of this sense in S. In 231 below, as in A. and C. i. 4. 22, it is = composition. The folios have "counsell that."

97. The elephant hath joints, etc. It was an old notion that the elephant had no joints in his legs. Steevens quotes All''s Lost by Lust, 1633: "Stubborn as an elephant's leg, no bending in her;" and All Fools, 1605: Withope you are no elephant, you have joints." Sir Thomas Browne discusses the matter soberly in his Vulgar Errors.

101. This noble state. Johnson took this to be = "person of high dignity," referring to Agamemnon; but it probably means "the stately

train" accompanying him, as Steevens explains it.

103. Digestion sake. The possessive inflection was often omitted before sake, not only in nouns ending with a sibilant (Gr. 471), but in others. Cf. "fashion sake" (A. Y. L. iii. 2. 271), "oath sake" (T. N. iii. 4. 326), "sport sake" (I Hen. IV. ii. 1. 78), etc.

104. Breath. "Breathing" (A. W. i. 2. 17), or exercise. Cf. iv. 5. 92

below.

107. Apprehensions. Capacity to apprehend, perception. Cf. Hen. V. p. 171.

108. Attribute. Reputation; as in Ham. i. 4. 22: "The pith and mar-

our attribute." See our ed. p. 193.

110 Not virtuously, etc. "Not regarded by himself as it becomes a virtuous man, but with pride and arrogance" (Schmidt). Mason conjectupheld" for beheld.

118. Savage strangeness. Rude distance or "offishness" of manner.

Cf. iii. 3. 45, 51 below. See also Oth. p. 182.

120. Underwrite. Subscribe or submit to. Cf. subscribes to in iv. 5. 105 below, and subscription (=submission) in Lear, iii. 2. 118, the only instance of the word in S.

121. Humorous. Capricious. Cf. A. Y. L. p. 146.

122. Lunes. Lunatic freaks; as in W. T. ii. 2. 30: "These dangerous unsafe lunes i' the king, beshrew them!" The folio has "pettish lines," and the quarto "course, and time." Lunes is due to Hanmer. Cf. W. P. 158. Until recently lunes had been found in no other English writer, but Rev. Dr. A. B. Stark informs us that two instances of it occur in Greene's Mamillia, lately issued as Vol. I. of Grosart's "Huth Library." On p. 189, we have: "The more she strove against the streame the lesse it did prevaile, the closer shee couered the sparke, the more it kindled: yea, in seeking to unlose the Lunes, the more she was intangled," and, again, on p. 198: "either thou must be the man which must unlose me from the Lunes, or else I shal remaine in a lothsome Laberinth til the extreme date of death deliuer me."

123. Carriage of this action. The quarto reads "streame of his com-

mencement."

126. Engine. Used by S. for any instrument, device, or contrivance. See T. G. of V. p. 140.

129. Allowance. See on i. 3. 377 above.

133. Enter you. The quarto has "entertaine."

144. What pride is. The quarto reading; the folio has "what it is." 155. Dispose. Disposition; as in Oth. i. 3. 403. Elsewhere (see K. John, p. 135) it is = disposal.

163. Self-breath. That is, the speaking to himself, his own words.

166. Kingdom'd Achilles in commotion rages, etc. Cf. 7. C. ii. 1. 66:

"The genius and the mortal instruments
Are then in council; and the state of man,
Like to a little kingdom, suffers then
The nature of an insurrection."

167. Down himself. The folio has, "gainst it selfe."

168. Plaguy. There is a play upon the word, as shown by the following death-tokens (=plague-spots). See A. and C. p. 197, note on Token'd. Steevens wanted to strike out plaguy, which he believed to be "the wretched interpolation of some foolish player."

176. Seam. Fat. Ritson says that swine-seam is = hog's-lard, in the

North of England.

178. Do. The quarto has "doth."

180. Of that we hold. By him whom we regard.

182, Stale. Make stale or vulgar. Cf. A. and C. p. 184.

183. Assubjugate. Bring into subjection, debase; used by S. only here. 187. Add more coals to Cancer. Add heat to the summer; Cancer being the zodiacal sign the sun enters at the summer solstice. For Hyperion=Apollo, the sun-god, cf. Ham. p. 183.

194. Pash. Smash, strike hard enough to crush; used by S. only here and in v. 5. 10 below. Cf. B. J., Sejanus: "You pash yourselves in pieces, ne'er to rise;" Chapman, Iliad: "pash'd with mighty stones,"

etc.

196. Pheeze. Probably = tease, torment, but explained by some as = beat. See T. of S. p. 124.

203. Let his humours blood. Bleed his humours. Cf. Cymb. iv. 2. 168:

"I'd let a parish of such Clotens blood," etc.

213. Through warm. Warmed through, or thoroughly warmed. Force = stuff; as in v. 1. 55 below. H. substitutes "farce," which means the same. Force-meat is still in use.

222. Emulous. Envious. See on 66 above.

224. Palter. Shuffle, equivocate; as in v. 2. 48 below. Cf. J. C. p. 145.

230. Strange. Distant, reserved. See on 118 above. Self-affected = self-loving.

231. Composure. See on 92 above. 232. She. Changed by Pope and W. to "her;" but see Gr. 211. On

the passage Steevens compares Luke xi. 27.
233. Fam'd. The quarto reading; the folio has "Fame."

238. Milo. The famous athlete of Crotona, who is said to have carried a four-year-old bull more than forty yards on his shoulders. For

addition = title, see on i. 2. 20 above.

247. Shall I call you father? "S. had a custom prevalent about his own time in his thoughts. Ben Jonson had many who called themselves his sons. Mr. Vaillant adds that Cotton dedicated his Treatise on Fishing to his father Walton; and that Ashmole, in his Diary, observes: "Mr. William Backhouse, of Swallowfield, in com. Berks, caused me to call him father thenceforward" (Steevens).

248. Ay, my good son. The folio gives this to "Ulis.," and Clarke

thinks it should be so; but the question seems to have been suggested by the father Nestor in 244.

253. Main. Might full force. Cf. Ham. p. 245. 255. Cope. Cf. i. 2. 32 above.

257. Sail. The folios have "may saile," and "bulkes" for hulks.

ACT III.

Scene I.—13. Know your honour better. "The servant means to quibble. He hopes that Pandarus will become a better man than he is at present. In his next speech he chooses to understand Pandarus as if he had said he wished to grow better, and hence the servant affirms that he is in the state of grace" (Malone).

16. Honour and lordship. According to Steevens your honour and your lordship were used interchangeably in the time of S. Cf. T. of A. p. 137, note on Your honour. Grace was the title only of persons of the

highest rank-kings, princes, dukes, etc.

21. Who play they to? Allowable in the Elizabethan grammar. Cf. Cymb. iv. 2. 75: "To who?" Oth. iv. 2. 99: "With who?" etc. Gr. 274.

32. Invisible. Changed by Hanmer and H. to "visible;" but it probably means, as Johnson suggests, "invisible everywhere else;" or as Clarke well puts it, "the ethereal spirit of love as impersonated in her."

40. Seethes. A figure like that of "hot haste." The servant plays upon it in his reply, in which some see an allusion to the "sweating-tub" (cf. M. for M. p. 157, note on In the tub).

41. Stewed. Delius reads "steward.

49. Broken music. Chappell says: "Some instruments, such as viols, violins, flutes, etc., were formerly made in sets of four, which when played together formed a 'consort.' If one or more of the instruments of one set were substituted for the corresponding ones of another set, the result was no longer a 'consort,' but 'broken music.'" For the play upon the expression, cf. A. Y. L. i. 2. 149 and Hen. V. v. 2. 263. W. makes broken music="music in parts."

50. Cousin. Used of almost any relationship. Cf. Ham. p. 179, or A.

Y. L. p. 147.

- 56. In fits. Apparently = when the humour takes you; with a play upon the musical sense of fits as applied to the divisions of a song or tune.
- 64. Honey-sweet lord. Cf. Hen. V. ii. 3. 1: "honey-sweet husband," etc. See also 136 below.
- 67. Bob. Cheat. Cf. Oth. v. 1. 16: "Of gold and jewels that I bobb'd from him," etc.

73. In truth, la! On the use of la! to emphasize a statement, see Cor. p. 205.

82. You must not know where he sups. The early eds. give this to Helen; corrected by Hanmer.

83. Disposer. D. is probably right in taking the word here to be

="disposed or inclined to pleasant talk—my merry, free-spoken damsel." Cf. L. L. p. 137, note on Dispos'd. Clarke remarks: "This epithet serves to aid in depicting Cressida with the consistency of frivolous character by which the dramatist has marked her. Our here being let to perceive by a single significant word that she has been a light talker with Paris, a gay flutterer and chatterer with him who caused Helen's abduction, is perfectly in accordance with her manner throughout the play, and especially at the time of her introduction to the assembled generals of the Grecian camp, in iv. 5."

104. You may, you may. That is, you may have your little joke. Cf.

Cor. p. 232.

108. Good now. Explained by H. as = "well now;" but pretty certainly a vocative phrase, as in W. T. v. 1. 19, Ham. i. 1. 70, etc. See also C. of E. p. 140.

128. Vipers. Cf. Acts, xxviii. 3, and Matt. iii. 7.

131. Gallantry. The only instance of the word in S.

I would fain have armed to-day, etc. V. remarks: "This trait of Paris, painted as a man of spirit and ability, yet wasting important hours in submission to the whims of his mistress, oddly resembles the anecdotes, of which the English memoirs are full, of the habits of Charles II.; and to this the coincidence of the name, Nell, adds effect. It affords a proof of the general truth of the portrait, that the grandson of the monarch who reigned when this play was written should have thus, half a century afterwards, re-enacted the sauntering indolence of Paris."

132. How chance, etc. How chances it, etc. See M. N. D. p. 128.

146. Obey . . . to. Cf. Phenix and Turtle, 4: "To whose sound chaste wings obey;" Spenser, F. Q. iii. 11. 34: "Lo now the heavens obey to me alone," etc. See also Rom. vi. 16.

Scene II.—9. The Stygian banks. For other allusions to the infernal river Styx, see v. 4. 17 below, T. A. i. 1. 88, and Rich. III. i. 4. 45.

10. Waftage. Ferriage, passage. Cf. C. of E. iv. 1. 95: "A ship you sent me to, to hire wastage."

Charon is the "sour ferryman" of Rich. III. i. 4. 46.

13. Pandarus. The quarto has "Pandar." Pope omits O.

16. Orchard. Garden; the only meaning Schmidt recognizes in S. Cf. 7. C. p. 142.

20. Palate tastes. The folio has "watry pallats taste;" corrected by

Hanmer. Watery = watering, longing.

21. Repured. Purified; the reading of the quarto. The Camb. ed. says: "Steevens's reprint has 'reputed'—an error which seems to have been the source of the statement that some copies of the quarto have that reading." H. follows D. in making this mistake. The folios all have "reputed."

22. Swooning. The early eds. have "Sounding," as in some other passages. The Camb. ed. reads "Swounding," a form which was also common.

23. Subtle-potent. The hyphen was inserted by Theo. For tun'd too the folios have "and too."

27. Battle. Army; as often. See Hen. V. p. 171. On heaps = in heaps, or crowds; as in Hen. V. iv. 5. 18: "Let us on heaps go offer up our lives," etc.

30. Must be witty: "Must have your wits about you" (Clarke).

31. Fraved with. Frightened by; the only instance of the verb in S. 32. Villain. For the use of the word as a term of endearment, cf. W. T. i. 2. 136: "Sweet villain!" and see our ed. p. 154.

35. Thicker. Quicker. Cf. 2 Hen. IV. p. 165, note on Speaking thick.

36. Bestowing. Functions.37. Vassalage. Vassals, subjects; the abstract for the concrete.

42. Watched. Kept from sleeping; as hawks were in taming them. Cf. T. of S. p. 158, or Oth. p. 182.

44. Fills. Shafts. Cf. M. of V. p. 139, note on Fill-horse. 45. Draw this curtain, etc. Cf. T. N. i. 5. 251: "but we will draw the curtain and show you the picture;" where, as here, the reference is to unveiling the face.

47. Rub on, and kiss the mistress. "The allusion is to bowling. What we now call the jack [cf. Cymb. p. 169, note on Kissed the jack, etc.] seems, in Shakespeare's time, to have been termed the mistress. A bowl that kisses the jack or mistress is in the most advantageous position. Rub on is a term at the same game" (Malone).

48. In fee-farm. In perpetuity; "a fee-farm being a grant of lands in

fee, that is, for ever, reserving a certain rent" (Malone).

50. The falcon as the tercel. The female hawk as good as the male; that is, Cressida will be as good as Troilus. Rowe reads "has" for as, and Hanmer "as good as." H. adopts Tyrwhitt's conjecture of "at." For tercel, cf. R. and J. p. 167, note on Tassel-gentle.

For all the ducks i' the river. "Pandarus means that he'll match his

niece against her lover for any bet" (Theo.).

55. In witness whereof the parties interchangeably—. "Have set their hands and seals" would naturally follow. Cf. 190 below: "a bargain made; seal it, seal it!" Malone cites M. for M. iv. I. 5:

> "But my kisses bring again, bring again: Seals of love, but seal'd in vain, seal'd in vain;"

V. and A. 511:

"Pure lips, sweet seals in my soft lips imprinted, What bargains may I make, still to be sealing?

and K. John, ii. 1. 20:

"Upon thy cheek lay I this zealous kiss, As seal to the indenture of my love."

He might have added M. N. D. iii. 2. 144 and 2 Hen. VI. iii. 2. 344.

62. Abruption. Breaking off; used by S. only here. Curious=causing care, embarrassing. Hanmer reads: "What dreg espies my too curious sweet lady," etc.

64. Fears. The reading of the 3d folio; the earlier eds. have "teares." 65. Cherubins. S. has cherubin regularly for the singular (except in Ham. iv. 3. 50, where we find cherub) and cherubins for the plural. Cf. M. of V. p. 162.

67. Safer. The 1st folio has "safe."

70. Fear. Steevens assumes that there is an allusion to Fear as a personage in the old moralities; but it is not necessary to suppose anything more than an ordinary personification

71. Pageant. A theatrical exhibition; the regular sense in S. Cf. iii.

3. 269 below. See also on the verb in i. 3. 151 above.

Presented = represented; as often. See M. N. D. p. 156.

75. Imposition. A task imposed or enjoined.

76. Monstruosity. The reading of both quarto and folio. Undergo =undertake; as in W. T. ii. 3. 164, iv. 4. 554, etc.

86. Allow us as we prove. Acknowledge us what we prove to be.

89. Addition. Title. See on i. 2. 20 above.

91. A mock, etc. "That is, only a mock for his truth. Even malice (for such is the meaning of the word envy) shall not be able to impeach his truth, or attack him in any other way, except by ridiculing him for his constancy" (Malone).

105. They'll stick, etc. Cf. M. for M. iv. 3. 189: "Nay, friar, I am a

kind of burr; I shall stick."

126. Cunning. The early eds. have "Comming;" corrected by Pope. 141. Kind of self that resides. The Coll. MS. has "kind self that resides."

143, 144. I would be gone, etc. The quarto reading and arrangement. The folio has "Where is my wit?

I would be gone: I speake I know not what."

145. Show. The quarto reading. The folio has "shew" (=showed), while W. retains, though he is not, as he assumes, the first to do so.

146. Roundly. Frankly, plainly; the only sense in S. Cf. A. Y. L. p. 195, note on Clap into 't roundly.

149. For to be wise and love, etc. Tyrwhitt quotes Spenser, Shep. Kal. March:

"To be wise, and eke to love Is granted scarce to gods above."

Malone finds the sentiment in Publius Syrus: "Amare et sapere vix Deo conceditur." Cf. Bacon, Essay x.: "It was well said that it is impossible to love and be wise;" and Adv. of L. ii.: "it is not granted to man to love and be wise.

16 Affronted. Confronted I wish my integrity might be met and metched with such equality and force of pure unmingled love" (Johnson). For affronted, ch. Ham. p. 216.

168. Compare. For the noun, see R. and J. p. 178. 170. Plantage. Vegetation; alluding to the old belief that plants grew with the increase of the moon. Scot, in his Discoverie of Witchcraft (which we know that S. had read) says: "The poore husbandman perceiveth that the increase of the moone maketh plants frutefull," etc. Pope reads "planets to the moon," and Theo. "planets to their moons." H. adopts Heath's conjecture of "floodage to the moon."

171. Turtle. Turtle-dove; the only sense of the word in S.

172. Adamant. The lodestone; as in M. N. D. ii. 1. 195: "You draw me, you hard-hearted adamant." See our ed. p. 148.

The centre. That is, its place in the centre of the Ptolemaic system. See on i. 3. 85 above.

181. Characterless. Unrecorded; accented on the second syllable, as

the verb character often is, and the noun in Rich. III. iii. 1. 81.

195. Constant. Changed by Hanmer to "inconstant," on account of the "false one to another" which precedes; but as Malone and Heath remark, S. may have had in mind "the event of the story." W. (though he decides to retain constant) says that Malone's suggestion is "more than plausible," but that "S. writing a speech for a character would write as that character would think under the circumstances in which he was placed." But it is not necessary to suppose that he purposely made the statement correspond with the event; he may have done it inadvertently. Or it may be that Pandarus, though he says "false to one another," is thinking of the "true as Troilus" and "false as Cressida" that have ended and emphasized the preceding speeches, and shapes his imprecation accordingly. We are inclined personally to think this last the correct explanation.

200. With a bed. These words are not in the early eds., but were supplied by Hanmer. Capell has "and a bed," Sr. "wherein is a bed," and W. "a chamber, whose bed, because," etc. (the conjecture of D.).

201. Press it to death. A punning allusion to the punishment of press-

ing to death, for which see Much Ado, p. 141.

203. Pandar. The folios have "and Pander." For gear, see on i. 1. 6 above.

Scene III.—3. Appear it. Let it appear. It is not necessary to resort to the desperate expedient of making appear a transitive verb. Cf. Cor. p. 251 (note on Is well appear'd), and Cymb. p. 202 (on Appears he hath had).

4. Things to love. If this be what S. wrote, the meaning of the passage must be, "Through my peculiar knowledge as to where it is well to place affection or regard, I have abandoned Troy" (W.). The quarto and the 1st folio both have "loue," though some have thought it might be "Ioue," and therefore, with Johnson, read "Jove," connecting "to Jove" with what follows. The 2d and 3d folios have love, which the 4th folio changes to "come." Coll. reads "things above," and St. "things from Jove." Steevens explained the passage thus: "No longer assisting Troy with my advice, I have left it to the dominion of love, to the consequences of the amour of Paris and Helen." It is an objection to Johnson's reading (though attempts have been made to explain it away) that Jove favored the Trojans, and Calchas would hardly speak of abandoning them to a friend or patron. It may be added that some connect "to Tove" with things, making it mean "things pertaining to Jove;" but that seems a forced interpretation. A writer in the Edin. Rev. (July, 1869), who thus explains "things to Jove," also thinks that sight is not foresight, but "has the general sense of acquaintance, skill, technical knowledge, professional conversancy—a meaning by no means unusual in Shakespeare's day;" but S. does not use sight in that sense (though he has well-seen = well-skilled in T. of S. i. 2. 134), and we cannot see that to explain it so here would help us in the least. The sole difficulty is in the to love or to Jove.

8. Sequestering from me. Separating from me, putting aside. Pope reads "sequestred from all," of come of 12. Into. Changed by Capell and H. to "unto;" but cf. A. W. i. 3.

260: "And pray God's blessing into thy attempt." See also T. N. v.

1. 87, Hen. V. i. 2. 102, ii. 2. 173, Ham. ii. 2. 28, etc.

23. Wrest. Literally, a tuning-key; therefore, figuratively, "that upon which the harmonious ordering of their affairs depends" (Clarke). Hanmer has "rest" (the conjecture of Theo.); but slack carries out the met-

aphor in wrest, and shows that the old reading is correct.

30. In most accepted pain. "Even in those labours which were most accepted" (Steevens), or most acceptable to you. Clarke makes it = "as trouble that I have undergone most willingly," and compares what Diomed says in the next speech but one. Some make accepted=voluntarily endured. Hanmer changes pain to "pay."

39. To pass. The quarto omits to.

43. Unplausive. Unapproving, indifferent; used by S. only here. Are bent on. The early eds. have "are bent? why turn'd on;" cor-

rected by Pope.

44. Medicinable. See on i. 3. 91 above. 81. Honour for. The 1st folio has "honour'd for," and the later folios "honor'd by." Pope reads "is honour'd by," Johnson "honour by," and Capell "but's honour'd by."

82. Riches, favour. The 1st folio has "and" before favour.

86. Do. The early eds. have "Doth" (corrected by Hanmer), which

may have been a "confusion of construction."

96. Writes me that man, etc. Some editors (cf. p. 36 above) make "That man," etc. (or "Man," etc.), a passage which Ulysses reads from the book; but we prefer, with others, to regard it as merely the substance of what he professes to have been reading.

How dearly ever parted. "However excellently endowed, with however dear or precious parts enriched or adorned" (Johnson). Mason notes that Jonson, in Every Man Out of his Humour, speaks of a man "well parted;" and Massinger, in his Great Duke of Florence, says of Lydia that he chooses to "deliver her better parted than she is," etc.

97. Having. Endowment. Cf. L. C. 235: "Whose rarest havings made the blossoms dote," etc. Or without or in = either externally or

internally, either in body or in mind.

99. Owes. Owns, possesses; as very often. Cf. Rich. II. p. 204.

104. But commends. Hanmer reads "But it commends."

105, 106. To others' . . . itself. These lines are omitted in the folio. That most pure spirit of sense. "Which is sense itself, the very emblem of perceptivity" (Schmidt). See on i. 1. 55 above.

On the passage, cf. 7. C. i. 2. 52:

"No, Cassius; for the eye sees not itself But by reflection, by some other things."

109. Speculation. The power of vision; as in Mach. iii. 4. 95: "Thou hast no speculation in those eyes," etc.

110. Mirror'd. The reading of the Coll. MS. The early eds. have "married," which Dr. Ingleby defends.

114. Circumstance. "Detail or circumduction of his argument" (Johnson). Cr. T. G. of V. p. 123, note on By your circumstance.

120. Who, like an arch, etc. Rowe changes who to "which;" but the

former is often used for the latter. Cf. 201 below.

125. The unknown Ajax. Johnson takes this to mean "Ajax, who has abilities which were never brought into view or use;" but it may simply refer to the fact that Ajax was unknown to the writer, though so well described by him. Clarke makes unknown="unknown to himself, wanting in true self-knowledge."

126. A very horse. A mere horse. Cf. ii. 1. 17 above, where Thersi-

tes makes him stupider than a horse.

128. Abject in regard, etc. Poor in estimation, but precious in utility,

little valued but very useful.

131. An act, etc. Malone is clearly correct in making this line parenthetical. Capell makes act the object of see; and Rowe points the passage thus:

"Now shall we see to-morrow, An act that very chance doth throw on him: Ajax renown'd!"

134. How some men creep, etc. "While some men remain tamely inactive in Fortune's hall, without any effort to excite her attention, others, etc." (Malone). Johnson makes creep="keep out of notice." Schmidt may be right in taking creep in to be =get secretly into. Hanmer reads "sleep in."

141. Shrieking. The quarto has "shriking," the folios "shrinking."
145. Wallet. Bag, or knapsack. The word is used again in Temp. iii.

3. 46:

"Who would believe that there were mountaineers
Dew-lapp'd like bulls, whose throats had hanging at 'em
Wallets of flesh?"

Boaden remarks that the image here is from Spenser, F. Q. vi. 8. 24:

And eeke this wallet at your backe arreare,
That for these Carles to carry much more comely were?"

'Here in this bottle' (sayd the sorry Mayd)
'I put the tears of my contrition,
Till to the brim I have it full defrayd:
And in this bot which I behinde my don

"But tell me, Lady, wherefore doe you beare This bottle thus before you with such toile,

And in this bag, which I behinde me don,
I put repentaunce for things past and gon."

Coll. says that the quotation is not in point, because it does not refer to
Time but to Mirabell; but it may none the less have suggested the de-

scription of Time here.

147. Ingratitudes. For the plural, cf. T. of A. p. 171.

150. Perseverance. Accented on the second syllable, as in Mach. iv. 3. 93, the only other instance of the word in S. For persever, see Ham. p. 180, or Gr. 492.

152. Mail. Coat of mail, suit of armour.

158. Forthright. Straight path. Cf. Temp. iii. 3. 3: "forthrights and meanders,"

160-163. Hindmost . . . then. The quarto has only "him, most, then," omitting Or, like W. Wrampled on COIII. CII

162. Lie there. That is, you lie there.

Abject rear. The folio has "abject, neere;" corrected by Hanmer.

168. Grasps in the comer. Hanmer reads "Grasps the in-comer." The

early eds. have "the" before welcome; corrected by Pope.

175. One touch of nature makes the whole world kin. One natural trait is characteristic of all men. A writer in the London Athenœum, March 18, 1871, conjectures that touch should be tache (=defect or blemish), and cites sundry examples of that old word; but touck may mean either a good or a bad characteristic, and may therefore stand. The context makes all clear. W. paraphrases it thus (Galaxy, Feb. 1877): "There is one point on which all men are alike, one touch of human nature which shows the kindred of all mankind—that they slight familiar merit and prefer trivial novelty." Of the common misapplication of the line he says: "It has come to be always quoted with the meaning implied in the following indication of emphasis: 'One touch of nature makes the whole world kin.' Shakespeare wrote no such sentimental twaddle. Least of all did he write it in this play, in which his pen 'pierces to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.' The line which has been thus perverted into an exposition of sentimental brotherhood among all mankind, is on the contrary one of the most cynical utterances of an undisputable moral truth, disparaging to the nature of all mankind, that ever came from Shakespeare's pen.... The meaning is too manifest to need or indeed to admit a word of comment, and it is brought out by this emphasis: 'One touch of nature makes the whole world kin'—that one touch of their common failing being an uneasy love of novelty. Was ever poet's or sage's meaning so perverted, so reversed! And yet it is hopeless to think of bringing about a change in the general use of this line and a cessation of its perversion to sentimental purposes, not to say an application of it as the scourge for which it was wrought; just as it is hopeless to think of changing by any demonstration of unfitness and unmeaningness a phrase in general use—the reason being that the mass of the users are utterly thoughtless and careless of the right or the wrong, the fitness or the unfitness, of the words that come from their mouths. except that they serve their purpose for the moment. That done, what care they? And what can we expect, when even the 'Globe' edition of Shakespeare's works has upon its very title-page and its cover a globe with a band around it, on which is written this line in its perverted sense, that sense being illustrated, enforced, and deepened into the general mind by the union of the band-ends by clasped hands. I absolve, of course, the Cambridge editors of the guilt of this twaddling misuse of Shakespeare's line; it was a mere publisher's contrivance; but I am somewhat surprised that they should have even allowed it such sanction as it has from its appearance on the same title-page with their names."

178. Give. The early eds. have "goe" or "go;" corrected by Theo.

(the conjecture of Thirlby). Johnson reads "shew."

179. Than gilt. Than to what is gilt, or golden. The quarto and the 1st and 2d folios have "then guilt;" the later folios "in gilt." Hanmer reads "than they will give to gold;" but cf. Rich. II. ii. 1. 294: "our sceptre's gilt;" Hen. V. ii. chor. 26: "the gilt of France," etc.

181. Complete. Accented on the first syllable because preceding a noun so accented; as in iv. 1. 27 below. See L. L. L. p. 131, or M. for

M. p. 139.

183. Sooner catch. The folio has "begin to catch," changed in the later folios to "gin to catch." The Coll. MS. reads "quicklier catch."

184. Not stirs. The quarto has "Stirs not;" and the folio has "out

on" for once on. Pope reads "once for."

189. Made emulous missions, etc. Referring to the descent of the gods to fight on one or the other side. As Steevens notes, S. probably followed Chapman's *Iliad* here: "In the 5th book, Diomed wounds Mars, who on his return to heaven is rated by Jupiter for having interfered in the battle."

194. One of Priam's daughters. "Polyxena, in the act of marrying whom he was afterwards killed by Paris" (Steevens). H., in copying this note, inadvertently puts it thus: "Polyxena, whom he afterwards married, and graced the wedding with the killing of Paris."

197. Plutus' gold. The folio has "Plutoes gold;" as in J. C. iv. 3. 102

it has "Pluto's Mine." The quarto reads "almost every thing."

198. Uncomprehensive. Incomprehensible, mysterious; used by S. only here. For deeps the quarto has "depth." Rowe reads "deep."

199. Keeps place with thought. Hanmer (followed by H.) reads "Keeps pace." Clarke remarks: "S. not only uses keeps place in another passage [M. W. ii. I. 63] where keep pace might be substituted, but he also employs the word place where pace could be supposed to accord better with the context [cf. i. 3. 189 above]. Here, though keeps pace would accord with the swiftness of thought, yet keeps place consists more fully with the general scope of the passage, which treats of the universal diving of provident vigilance into the penetralia and innermost places where thinking conception originates and dwells."

200. Does thoughts unveil in their dumb cradles. Malone conjectured "infant thoughts," which is the meaning of course—thoughts not yet

sufficiently developed for expression in words.

201. Whom. Changed by Pope to "which." Cf. 120 above.

Johnson paraphrases the passage thus: "There is a secret administration of affairs which no history was ever able to discover."

204. Expressure. S. does not use expression. For expressure, cf. T. N.

D. 13Q.

205. Commerce. Accented on the first syllable, as in i. 3. 105 above. These are the only instances in which S. uses the word in verse.

210. Our islands. The quarto has "our iland," and the folio "her Iland."

214. Lover. One who loves you. Cf. M. of V. p. 153.

224. And like a dew-drop, etc. See pp. 18, 23, above.

225. Air. The folio has "ayrie ayre;" and the Coll. MS. gives "very air.

228. Shrewdly gor'd. Badly wounded. For shrewdly, see Hen. V. p. 170, and cf. 3. C. p. 145btool. com.cn

231. A blank of danger. Unknown or indefinite danger: the metaphor being taken from a blank commission to which one sets his seal before knowing how the document is to be filled out. Schmidt strangely takes blank to be the white mark in a target (cf. W. T. p. 168).

233. We sit. The quarto has "they sit."

238. An appetite, etc. This is from Caxton (quoted by K.): "The truce during, Hector went on a day unto the tents of the Greeks, and Achilles beheld him gladly, forasmuch as he had never seen him unarmed. And at the request of Achilles, Hector went into his tent: and as they spake together of many things, Achilles said to Hector, I have great pleasure to see thee unarmed, forasmuch as I have never seen thee before."

239. Weeds. Garments, dress. See M. N. D. p. 149.

254. Politic regard. "A sly look" (Johnson). H. makes the phrase ="a consideration or deliberation of policy."

255. This head. The folio has "his head."

- 262. Opinion. Self-conceit; as in I Hen. IV. iii. I. 185 and L. L. L. v. 1. 6. In i. 3. 353 above it is used in a good sense (=self-confidence).
- 269. Pageant. A theatrical representation. See on iii. 2. 71 above. 299. Catlings. Catgut strings. Catling is made the name of a musician in R. and J. iv. 5. 132. For on = of, see Gr. 181.
 301. Bear. The folio has "carry."

The more capable creature. That is, having better capabilities, or abler. See on 126 above. For capable, cf. Rich. III. p. 210. The word is still used in New England in this sense. Within a few hours I have heard a man spoken of as "very smart and capable."

ACT IV.

Scene I .- 4. Nothing. Changed by Pope to "nought."

9. A whole week by days. That is, day after day for a week. Some take it to mean seven days, but not all in one week.

11. During all question, etc. During all intercourse permitted by the

truce. For question, cf. A. Y. L. p. 178, or W. T. p. 183.

16. But. The quarto has "Lul'd." but it gives m. The quarto has "Lul'd," but it gives meet for the folio "meetes."

18. Force, pursuit. The Coll. MS. has "fierce pursuit." Force is of course =power, strength.

20. Humane. The early eds. make no distinction between humane and human. The accent is regularly on the first syllable. Cf. Macb. p. 218, note on Human.

22. By Venus' hand. Warb. saw here a hint of "his resentment for Diomedes' wounding his mother in the hand;" and Clarke believes

there is such an allusion.

27. Complete. For the accent, see on iii. 3. 181 above.

32. Despiteful. The quarto has "despightfull," the folio "despightful'st."

33. Hateful, WFull of thate, malignant; as in Rich. II. ii. 2. 138: "the hateful commons," etc. Some print "noblest-hateful."

36. His purpose meets you. "I bring you his meaning and his orders" (Johnson).

44. Wherefore. The folio has "whereof." Quality=character, tenour.

53. Merits. The quarto has "merits;" and the folio "most" for best. 56. Soilure. Stain, defilement; used by S. only here. The quarto has "soyle."

57. Charge. Cost, expense; as 60 shows.

59. Palating. For the verb, cf. Cor. p. 238, 62. A flat tamed piece. A cask that has been broached, and the contents of which have thus become flat to the taste. For piece, cf. B. and F., Monsieur Thomas, v. 10: "Strike a fresh piece of wine," etc.

66. The heavier. The folio has "which heavier." D. adopts the conjecture of Johnson and Heath, "each heavier."

75. Chapmen. Buyers. Cf. L. L. p. 135.

76. You desire. The folio has "they desire."
78. We'll but commend what we intend to sell. The early eds. have "not" for but, which was the conjecture of Jackson, and is adopted by D., W., H., and others. Warb. reads "We'll not commend what we intend not sell," and Hanmer "We'll not commend what wi intend not to sell." The Camb. editors conjecture "without" for what of the old text. Johnson and Malone retain the original reading, and take the meaning to be: "though you practise the buyer's art, we will not practise the seller's. We intend to sell Helen dear [that is, if we have to part with her], yet will not commend her." It has been objected to the reading in the text that it contradicts in silence; but it does not; for since they did not intend to sell Helen they had nothing to say in praise of her: We'll commend only what we intend to sell, and so we keep silence. Cf. Sonn. 21. 14: "I will not praise that purpose not to sell."

Scene II.—4. Kill. If this be what S. wrote, it is a bit of loving playfulness. "Seal," "lull," and "still" have been suggested as emendations. Of these "still" is the best, and perhaps it is favoured, as Crosby suggests, by the fact (see T. of A. p. 146, note on Wakeful couch) that in the compositor's "case" the type for st (one character in the old style) and that for k were in adjacent boxes, and therefore liable to be occasionally mixed.

 Ribald. "Base, rudely obstreperous, in contradistinction to the lark?" (Schmidt). Some make it =thievish, or roguish. Dr. Ingleby

conjectures "rabble."

12. Venomous. Probably in a general sense =malignant, as opposed to lovers. Most editors follow Steevens in making venomous wights = "venefici, those who practise nocturnal sorcery;" but this seems to us forced and improbable. The Long MS. has "wretched wights."

13. Tediously. The folio has "hidiously."

14. Momentary-swift. The hyphen was inserted by Pope.

31. Capocchia. "A fabricated feminine form of the Italian word capocchio, which means a dolt, a simpleton a fool " (Clarke). The adjective capocchio (=dull, stupid) has the regular feminine capocchia. The noun capocchia means "the head of a stick, pin, nail, etc." Coll. and H. have "capocchio." The spelling of the early eds, is "chipochia."

55. Ware. H. and some others print "'ware;" but see A. Y. L. p. 159.

Cf. Wb.

60. My matter is so rash. "My business is so hasty and so abrupt"

(Johnson).

65. We must give up, etc. This part of the story is thus told by Caxton (as quoted by K.): "Calcas, that by the commandment of Apollo had left the Troyans, had a passing fair daughter, and wise, named Brisseyda—Chaucer, in his book that he made of Troylus, named her Cresida—for which daughter he prayed to King Agamemnon, and to the other princes, that they would require the King Priamus to send Brisseyda unto him. They prayed enough to King Priamus at the instance of Calcas, but the Troyans blamed sore Calcas, and called him evil and false traitor, and worthy to die, that had left his own land and his natural lord for to go into the company of his mortal enemies: yet, at the petition and earnest desire of the Greeks, the King Priamus sent Briseyda to her father."

71. We met by chance. That is, let it be so understood. Cf. A. and C.

p. 173, note on I did not send you.

72. The secrets of nature. The quarto has "the secrets of neighbor Pandar." Theo. reads "the secret'st things of nature." Heath conjectures "secrets even of nature," and Steevens. "secrecies of nature." The Coll. MS. has "secret laws of nature." Secrets may be a trisyllable. D. cites passages from Marlowe, Middleton, Ben Jonson, and Kyd in which it is so used. Gr. 477.

100. Force. The 1st folio has "orce," and the later folios omit the

word.

101. Extremes. The quarto has "extreames," the folio "extremitie."

Scene III.—I. Great morning. Broad day (Fr. grand jour or grand

matin). Cf. Cymb. p. 203.

3. Fast upon. Cf. Ham. i. 2. 179: "it follow'd hard upon," etc. Gr. 192. Pope reads "upon us." Capell reads "Now, good my brother," etc.

9. To it. Capell reads "on it." The folio omits own.

Scene IV.—4. Violenteth. Rageth, is violent; the only instance of the verb in S. The folio reads "And no lesse in a sense," etc. Steevens quotes Fuller, Worthies: "His former adversaries violented any thing against him." Latimer has "Maister Pole violentes the text," etc.

10. Such a precious loss. The loss of what is so precious.

20. Friendship. That is, mere friendship as opposed to love; as speaking=mere words, as opposed to loving acts. The Coll. MS. changes friendship to "silence."

24. Strain'd. The folio has "strange." Cf. iv. 5. 169 below. 25. Fancy. Love; as often. Cf. M. of V. p. 148.

33. Where Changed by Rowe to "while;" but where is often =in which, in which case, etc.

36. Rejoindure. Being rejoined, or united again; used by S. only here. The same is true of embrasures (="embraces," which Pope substitutes) in the next line.

40. Did buy each other. Pope reads "Each other bought."

42. Injurious. Often used by S. in a stronger sense than the word

now has. Cf. Rich. II. p. 153.

45. Distinct. Accented on the first syllable, as in M. of V. ii. 9. 61: "To offend and judge are distinct offices." See on complete, iii. 3. 181 above. The accent of consign'd is to be explained in the same way.

Consign'd kisses to them. Kisses allotted to them. Cf. Gr. 419a.

Some make consign'd = consigning, that is, sealing, confirming.

48. Distasted. Made distasteful, embittered. See on ii. 2, 123 above. Broken = interrupted.

50. The Genius. The spirit that was supposed to direct the actions of man. Cf. Mach. iii. 1. 56: "and under him

My Genius is rebuk'd, as it is said Mark Antony's was by Cæsar.'

See A. and C. ii. 3. 19.

55. Rain, to lay this wind, etc. Malone quotes R. of L. 1788:

"This windy tempest, till it blow up rain, Held back his sorrow's tide, to make it more; At last it rains, and busy winds give o'er."

See also *Macb.* i. 7. 25.

54. *The root.* The quarto has "my throate."

56. The merry Greeks. See on i. 2. 104 above.

57. When shall we see again? The same question is found in Cymb. i. I. 124. See also Hen. VIII. i. 1. 2: "Since last we saw in France."

58. Be thou but true of heart. K. remarks: "The parting of Troilus and Cressida is very beautifully told by Chaucer; but as Shakspere's conception of the character of Cressida is altogether different from that of Chaucer, we see little in the scene before us to make us believe that Cressida will keep her vows. In the elder poet she manifests a loftiness of character which ought to have preserved her faith. Shakspere has made her consistent:

> 'And o'er all this, I pray you, quod she tho,* Mine owné heartés sothfast suffisance! Sith I am thine all whole withouten mo, That while that I am absent, no pleasance Of other do me from your remembrance, For I am e'er aghast; for why? men rede t That love is thing aye full of busy drede.

'For in this world there liveth lady none, If that ye were untrue, as God defend! That so betrayed were or woe begone As I, that alle truth in you intend: And, doubteless, if that I, other ween'd, I n'ere but dead, and ere ye cause yfind, For Goddes love, so be me nought unkind.

'To this answered Troilus, and said, Now God, to whom there is no cause awry, Me glad, as wis I never to Cressid', Sith thilké day I saw her first with eye, Was false, nor ever shall till that I die: At short wordés, well ye may me believe, I can no more; it shall be found at preve.*

'Grand mercy, good heart mine! iwis, (quod she,)
And, blissful Venus! let me hever sterve†
Ere I may stand of pleasance in degree
To quite him well that so well can deserve;
And while that God my wit will me conserve
I shall so do, so true I have you found,
That aye honour to me-ward shall rebound:

'For trusteth well that your estate royal, Nor vain delight, nor only worthiness Of you in war or tourney martial, Nor pomp, array, nobley, to reke richess, Ne maden me to rue on your distress, But moral virtue, grounded upon truth;— That was the cause I first had on you ruth:

'Eke gentle heart, and manhood that ye had,
And that ye had (as me thought) in despite
Every thing that sounéd into \$\frac{5}{2}\$ bad,
As rudéness, and peoplish || appetite,
And that your reason bridled your delight;
This made aboven ev'ry creature
That I was yours, and shall while I may dure.'"—Book iv.

59. Deem. Surmise, thought; the only instance of the noun in S. 63. Throw my glove to Death himself. "I will challenge death himself in defence of thy fidelity" (Johnson).

64. Maculation. Stain of inconstancy; used by S. only here, as mac-

ulate only in L. L. L. i. 2. 97.

70. Wear this sleeve. Hall, in his Chronicle, refers to the custom of wearing a lady's sleeve or glove as a favour: "One ware on his headpiece his lady's sleeve, and another bare on his helme the glove of his deareling." So Drayton, Barons' Wars: "A lady's sleeve high-spirited Hastings wore," etc. Malone remarks that the sleeve which Troilus here gives Cressida may be "an ornamented cuff, such perhaps as was worn by some of our young nobility at a tilt." She afterwards (v. 2.65 below) gives it to Diomed.

75-78. Hear why . . . exercise. The quarto reads:

"Here why I speake it loue,
The Grecian youths are full of quality,
And swelling ore with arts and exercise."

The folio has:

The Grecian youths are full of qualitie,
Their louing well compos'd, with guift of nature,
Flawing and swelling ore with Arts and exercise:"

It would take too much space to give the readings of the leading editors, which fill a page in the Camb. ed. K. and V. follow the folio closely (except in punctuation, and "Flowing" for "Flawing"), and the former explains lines 77, 78 thus: "their loving is well composed with the gift of nature, which gift (natural quality) is flowing, and swelling over, with arts and exercise." W. reads:

> "They're loving, well compos'd with gifts of nature, Flowing and swelling o'er with arts and exercise."

The reading in the text is from St., and is adopted by the Camb, editors, who remark that "the word 'Flowing' was in all probability a marginal correction for 'swelling,' which the printer of the folio by mistake added to the line."

76. Full of quality. "Highly accomplished" (Steevens). Cf. Chap-

man, Iliad: "he was well qualitied."

79. Novelty . . . person. The quarto has "novelty . . . portion." Person=personal appearance, comeliness.

80. Godly. The Coll. MS. has "goodly."

86. Lavolt. The lavolta, a dance in which there was much lofty capering. Cf. *Hen. V.* p. 166.

88. Pregnant. Ready. Cf. Lear, p. 198.

97. Their changeful potency. Their inconstant or uncertain power. The expression is perfectly in keeping with the frailty of our powers in the preceding line; but Sr. reads "unchangeful," and the Coll. MS. has "chainful." Presuming on = presuming too much upon. Cf. Rich. II. ii.

1. 116: "Presuming on an ague's privilege," etc.
103. Whiles others fish, etc. "While others, by their art, gain high estimation, I, by honesty, obtain a plain, simple approbation" (Johnson).

107. Moral. Meaning. Cf. T. of S. iv. 4. 79: "to expound the meaning or moral of his signs and tokens." See also Much Ado, p. 151.

111. Port. Gate. Cf. Cor. p. 211, or 2 Hen. IV. p. 102. 112. Possess. Inform; as in M. of V. i. 3. 65:

"Is he yet possess'd How much ye would?" etc.

Treat her well. See Rich. III. p. 231. Cf. 113. Entreat her fair. Gen. xii. 16, 7er. xv. 11, etc.

119. Usage. The folio has "Visage." 122. Zeal. The early eds. have "seale" or "seal;" corrected by Theo. K. retains "seal." For to thee the folio has "towards;" and in the next line "I" for In.

132. I'll answer to my lust. I'll do as I please; not, as some explain it, I'll answer you as I please. Lust=pleasure; as in R. of L. 1384: "Gazing upon the Greeks with little lust." Pope reads "my list," and the Coll. MS. "thy last." W. conjectures "my host," and St. "my trust."

133. On charge. At your orders; "on compulsion," as Falstaff puts

it (1 Hen. IV. ii. 4. 263).

136. I'll tell thee. Capell reads "I tell thee;" but cf. K. John. v. 6. 39, Hen. V. i. I. Letcy libtool com cn 137. Brave. Bravado, bullying. Cf. T. of S. p. 148.

142. To the field. The folio has "in" for to.

144. Let us make ready straight. The folio gives this speech to "Dio. :" corrected by Malone (the conjecture of Ritson).

144-148. The last five lines of the scene are not in the quarto.

145. Address. Prepare, make ready. Cf. v. 10. 14 below.

Scene V.-1. Appointment. Equipment; as in Ham. iv. 6. 16: "a pirate of very warlike appointment," etc.

2. Starting. The Coll. MS. has "startling."

6. Hale. Haul, draw. See Much Ado, p. 137. Trumpet=trumpeter.

See on i. 3. 256 above.

8. Sphered bias cheek. That is, rounded like a bowl on the biassed or weighted side. Cf. K. John, p. 151, note on Bias.

Q. Colic. For the figure, cf. I Hen. IV. iii. 1. 29 fol. Aguilon, like

Boreas (i. 3. 38 above), is a classical name for the north wind.

13. Yond. Yonder; but not a contraction of that word, as often print-See Temp. p. 121, note on What thou seest yond. The folio misprints "yong."

20. Particular. Ulysses plays upon particular (=personal, individual)

and general, as Cade does in 2 Hen. VI. iv. 2. 119.

- 26. Argument. The play upon the various senses of the word is obvious.
- 28. Hardiment. Hardihood, boldness. Cf. Cymb. p. 216. The next line is omitted in the folio.
- 29. Thus. Here of course he kisses her; and to this he refers in 32 as Menelaus' kiss.
- 31. Horns. The old much-worn joke of the cuckold's horns. Cf. i. 1. 110 above.
- 37. I'll make my match to live. Probably ="I'll lay my life" (Tyrwhitt). Johnson explained it thus: "I will make such bargains as I may live by, such as may bring me profit, therefore will not take a worse kiss than I give."

46. Your nail. That is, your finger-nail as used in filliping him on the

head. 57. Motive. "Part that contributes to motion" (Johnson). The word sometimes means instrument; as in A. W. iv. 4. 20, Rich. II. i. 1. 193, etc.

58. Encounterers. Those who meet the advances of another halfway.

59. Coasting. Sidelong, alluring. W. and H. read "accosting" (the conjecture of Theo.). It is a close question between the two. The antecedent of it is implied in encounterers, and =amorous advances. Cf. the use of encounter in M. W. iii. 5. 74, etc.

60. Tables. Tablets, note-book. See Ham. p. 197.

61. Ticklish. The folio has "tickling."

62. Sluttish spoils of opportunity. "Corrupt wenches, of whose chastity every opportunity may make a prey" (Johnson).

65. You state. The quarto has "the state." H. reads "states;" but cf. i. 3. 191 and ii, 3. 251 above om cn

Steevens remarks that what shall be done, etc., is Scriptural phraseology, and quotes 1 Sam. xvii. 26.

66. Commands. H. adopts Walker's conjecture of "crowns."

68. To the edge of all extremity. To the uttermost, a outrance.

73. Securely. Carelessly, confidently. Cf. secure in ii. 2. 15 above. The early eds. give the speech to "Aga.;" corrected by Pope (the conjecture of Theo.).

74. Misprising. The folio has "disprising."

- 79. Valour and pride, etc. "Valour (says Æneas) is in Hector greater than valour in other men, and pride in Hector is less than pride in other men. So that Hector is distinguished by the excellence of having pride less than others' pride, and valour more than others' valour" (Johnson).
- 83. This Ajax, etc. Ajax and Hector were cousins. Cf. 120 below. 87. Maiden battle. Bloodless contest, like that of novices; not "a gory emulation" (123).

92. A breath. An exercise. Cf. ii. 3. 104 above.

98. Speaking in deeds, etc. Letting his deeds speak for him, not boast-

ing of them himself.

103. Impair. Unsuitable, unworthy. The folios have "impaire" or "impair," and the quarto "impare." Capell reads "impar," and D. adopts Johnson's conjecture of "impure," a word which seems not at all in place here. Impair probably represents the Latin impar. Steevens cites Chapman, Shield of Homer, preface: "Nor is it more impaire to an honest and absolute man," etc.; where, however, it seems to be a noun. Johnson paraphrases an impair thought by "a thought unsuitable to the dignity of his character." Some would derive impair from the Latin imparatus, unprepared, unready; and others would connect it with the verb and noun impair, and make it = impairing, injurious, or detractive. The Camb. editors remark: "Although we have not been able to find any other instance of impair as an adjective, we have retained it: for editors should be careful not to obliterate ἄπαξ λεγόμενα, and etymologically *impair* may have the sense of unsuitable, unequal to the theme. . . . Impure, though plausible, is not entirely satisfactory, as it is Troilus's ripeness of judgment and not his modesty which is the subject of praise."

105. Subscribes to tender objects. Yields to occasions of tenderness.

For subscribes, cf. Lear, p. 178.

107. Vindicative. Vindictive; used by S. only here. Vindictive he does not use at all.

109. As fairly built as Hector. For ellipses after as, see Gr. 384.
111. Even to his inches. That is, minutely, even to the smallest de-

tails of his character. Cf. ii. 1. 47 above.

With private soul. That is, confiding to me his personal opinion.
120. Thou art, great lord, my father's sister's son, etc. This incident is

thus related by Caxton: "As they were fighting, they spake and talked together, and thereby Hector knew that he was his cousin-german, son of his aunt: and then Hector, for courtesy, embraced him in his arms, and made great cheer, and offered to him to do all his pleasure, if he desired any thing of him, and prayed him that he would come to Troy with him for to see his lineage of his mother's side: but the said Thelamon, that intended to nothing but to his best advantage, said that he would not go at this time. But he prayed Hector, requesting that, if he loved him so much as he said, that he would for his sake, and at his instance, cease the battle for that day, and that the Troyans should leave the Greeks in peace. The unhappy Hector accorded unto him his request, and blew a horn, and made all his people to withdraw into the city."

128. Sinister. Accented on the second syllable, as elsewhere in S.

Cf. Gr. 490.

129. Multipotent. Almighty; used by S. only here.

131. Impressure. Impression. S. generally uses impression, but impressure occurs in A. Y. L. iii. 5. 23 and T. N. ii. 5. 103. Cf. expressure in iii. 3. 204 above.

134. My sacred aunt. Steevens believes that this use of sacred was suggested by the Grecism (for which he cites Vaillant) of giving the

uncle the title of beioc.

139. Free, Generous, noble. Cf. i. 3. 235 above.

141. Addition. Title. See on i. 2. 20 above.

142. Mirable. Admirable (Latin mirabilis); used by S. only here, and

perhaps of his own coining.

As Malone remarks, the reference here seems to be to Achilles, and not to his son Neoptolemus, who had not yet distinguished himself. Johnson suggests that, as S. knew the son to be called Pyrrhus Neoptolemus, he "considered Neoptolemus as the nomen gentilitium, and thought the father was likewise Achilles Neoptolemus." Pyrrhus cannot be meant, for, as Steevens notes, he has been mentioned in iii. 3. 200 above as "now at home;" but the mistake here is probably the poet's, and not the printer's. Hanmer, however, reads "Neoptolemus' sire so mirable" and Warb. "Neoptolemus' sire irascible." Heath conjectures "Neoptolemus' sire in battle," and Coll. "Neoptolemus so admirable."

143. Oyes. Hear ye (Fr. oyes); the crier's call at the opening of a court. Cf. M. W. v. 5. 45: "Crier Hobgoblin, make the fairy oyes."

148. Embracement. Used by S. oftener than embrace.

150. Seld. Seldom. Cf. P. P. 175: "seld or never found;" and

"seld-shown" in Cor. ii. I. 229.

159. Great Agamemnon comes, etc. Before this speech the folio has "Enter Agamemnon and the rest;" but they are already on the stage. As W. suggests, the front of the stage was probably occupied by the lists, and during the combat "Agamemnon and the rest" remained in the inner or second apartment of the stage, which was sometimes shut off by a curtain. At this point they "come forward," as Rowe's stage-direction requires. Capell has "Chiefs enter the lists."

165-170. But . . . integrity. These lines are not in the quarto.

169. Bias-drawing. Turning awry, like the bowl with its bias or weight

on one side. Cf. T. N. v. 1, 267: "Nature to her bias drew in that:" K. John, ii. 1. 577: "this vile-drawing bias," etc. See also on 8 above.

171. From heart of very heart. From my inmost heart. Steevens quotes Ham. iii. 2. 78: 19 In my heart's core, ay, in my heart of heart."

172. Imperious. Often = imperial. Cf. Hum. p. 264.

176. Who. The reading of the quarto and 1st folio, changed in the 2d folio to "Whom." See on iii. 1. 21 above.

177. Mars his gauntlet. Cf. 1 Hen. V3. i. 2. 1: "Mars his true moving," etc. See also ii. 1. 52 above, and 255 and v. 2. 163 below.

178. Untraded. Unhackneyed; used by S. only here.

184. Labouring for destiny. "The vicegerent of Fate" (Malone).

187. Subduements. Conquests; used by S. nowhere else. For Despising many the folio has "And seene thee scorning." Pope reads Bravely despising."

188. Hung thy advanced sword. Checked thy uplifted sword. For the

use of hung, cf. 2 Hen. IV. iv. 1. 213;

"And hangs resolv'd correction in the arm That was uprear'd to execution."

and for advanced, see Cor. p. 210.

189. Decline on the declin'd. Descend or the fallen. Cf. Ham. ii. 2. 500:

"for, lo! his sword Which was declining on the milky head Of reverend Priam, seem'd i' the air to stick."

The folio has "unto." 190. To some.

193. Hemm'd. The quarto has "shrupd," which, as Coll. conjectures, may be a misprint for "shut."

196. Thy grandsire. Laomedon, the father of Priam.

206. As they, etc. The line is not in the quarto.

213. Favour. Face. See on i. 2. 89 above.

219, Pertly. The later folios have "partly," and the Coll. MS. "portly." 220. Buss. Kiss. In K. John, iii. 4. 35, Pope changed the word to "kiss," but buss was not vulgar in the time of S. See K. John, p. 160. On the figure here, cf. R. of L. 1370: "Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy." See also Per. i. 4. 24.

224. The end crowns all. "Finis coronat opus."

230. Thou. Changed by H. to "there." Hanmer has "now," and the Coll. MS. "then." This use of the pronoun is not rare in S.; and, as Clarke remarks, here it has characteristic effect: "it includes a dash of insolence, a dash of off-hand freedom, and a dash of half compliment, as though he had said, 'I shall forestall thee, Lord Ulysses, even thou!'" Cf. v. 1. 23, 30 below.

232. Exact. Accented on the first syllable, as in I Hen. IV. iv. 1. 46. For the reason, see on complete, iii. 3. 181 above. Hanmer reads "view

exact."

233. Quoted. Noted, marked. See Ham. p. 201.
242. Tell me, you heavens, etc. K. remarks: "It was a fine stroke of art in Shakspere to borrow the Homeric incident of Achilles surveying Hector before he slew him, not using it in the actual scene of the conflict, but more characteristically in the place which he has given it. The passage of Homer is thus rendered by Chapman:

'His bright and sparkling eyes Look'd through the body of his foe, and sought through all that prize The next way to his thirsted life. Of all ways, only one Appear'd to him; and this was, where th' unequal winding bone That joins the shoulders and the neck had place, and where there lay The speeding way to death: and there his quick eye could display The place it sought,—even through those arms his friend Patroclus wore When Hector slew him."

250. Prenominate. Cf. Ham. ii. 1. 43: "the prenominate crimes."

255. Stithied. Forged; the only instance of the verb in S. The noun stithy (quarto) or stith (folio) occurs in Ham. iii. 2. 89. Theo. reads "smithied."

260. Chase thee. Let yourself become chased, or angry. Cs. Hen. VIII. i. 1. 123: "What, are you chased?" See also J. C. p. 131.

264. Stomach. Inclination, appetite; with perhaps a reference to the other sense of courage. Ajax treats Achilles with contempt, and means to insinuate that he is afraid of fighting with Hector.

265. To be odd with him. That is, to be at odds with him, contend

with him.

267. Pelting. Paltry, petty. Gee M. N. D. p. 142.

272. Convive we. Let us feast; the only instance of convive in S. Convivial he does not use at all. In the full = all together; not "to the full."

274. Severally entreat him. Separately invite or entertain him. 275. Tabourines. Drums. Cf. A. and C. iv. 8. 37: "our rattling tabourines." For Beat loud the tabourines the quarto has "To taste your bounties."

278. Keep. Dwell, reside. Cf. Ham. p. 199.

- 281. Upon the heaven nor earth. The folio reads "on heaven nor on
 - 287. As gentle. The quarto has "But gentle," and Rowe "As gently." 292. She lov'd. The quarto has "my Lord."

ACT V.

Scene I.—4. Core. The quarto has "curre."
5. Batch. Changed by Theo. to "botch;" but crusty batch = crusty loaf, and is equivalent to cobloaf in ii. 1. 36 above.

8. Fragment. For the contemptuous use, cf. Cor. i. 1. 226: "Go, get you home, you fragments!" Here there may be a reference to the deformed figure of Thersites, who, like Richard, was "unfinish'd . . . half made up.'

10. Tent. In the reply there is a play upon the sense of a surgeon's

probe. Cf. ii. 2. 16 above.

12. Adversity. Steevens suggests that this is = contrariety, or being adverse. Coll. conjectures "perversity."

14. 15. Varlet. Sometimes = harlot. Farmer quotes Dekker, Honest Whore: "'t is a male varlet sure, my lord!" where the person spoken of is a harlot who is introduced in boy's clothes. In both lines the quarto and the first three folios have "variot," which the 4th folio changes to varlet. Theo, has "harlot," which is adopted by many editors; but harlot would not seem to require the explanation which Patroclus asks, as the less familiar varlet might. Schmidt believes that varlet is "a kind of hermaphroditical form between varlet and harlot."

18-21. Raw eyes . . . tetter. The folio omits this much of the catalogue.

substituting "and the like."

19. Imposthume. Collection of purulent matter. See Ham. p. 245.

20. Limekilus i' the palm. The reference is to the gout, "one phase of which is to have hard white lumps in the joints and knuckles of the fingers and hands that are commonly known as chalk-stones" (Crosby).

21. Rivelled. Wrinkled; used by S. only here.

22. Discoveries. As Schmidt notes, there may be a play on the sense of uncovering. Lettsom quotes Isa. lvii. 8. Hanmer reads "debaucheries," Sr. "discoverers," and Coll. (from his MS.) "discolourers."

26. Indistinguishable. Apparently referring to his deformity.

28. Exasperate. For the form, see G# 342.

Idle. Useless, good-for-nothing; as often. Cf. Lear, p. 240.

29. Sleave-silk. Raw silk. See Macb. p. 191.

31. Waterflies. For the contemptuous use, cf. Ham. v. 2. 84: "Dost know this waterfly?" See our ed. p. 270. Diminutives = dwarfs, or insignificant things.

34. Finch-egg! Cf. L. L. V. 1. 78: "thou pigeon-egg of discretion!"

and Macb. iv. 2. 83: "What, you egg!"

39. Gaging. Engaging, binding. See I Hen. IV. p. 153.

49. Quails. A cant term for loose women. Clarke thinks the reference may be only to the practice of matching quails against one another,

like cocks nowadays. Cf. A. and C. p. 185.

50. Transformation of Jupiter. Alluding to the story of Europa. Cf. M. W. v. 5.4: "Remember, Jove, thou wast a bull for thy Europa; love set on thy horns." H. remarks that "the passage looks as if S. supposed that the ancient ascription of horns to a dishonoured husband grew from the exploit of Jupiter;" and adds that "Europa was a maid-We see no reason for assuming that S. had any such en" at the time. The transformation of Jupiter is merely a jocose periphrasis for the bull, and the bull is the memorial of cuckolds simply because he has horns. Cf. Much Ado, i. I. 264, v. 4. 44, etc.

52. Oblique. Perhaps = indirect, as Steevens explains it. This is at least not so bad as Malone's conjecture that it refers to "the bull's horns being crooked or oblique." Hanmer reads "antique," and Warb. "ob-

elisque."

Shoeing-horn. That is, a subservient tool; with the old joke on horn.

For brother's the quarto has "bare."

55. Forced. "Farced" (Pope's reading), or stuffed. See on ii. 3. 213 above.

57. Fitchew. Polecat. Cf. Oth. p. 197. The quarto has here "a day, a Moyle, a Cat, a Fichooke."

58. Puttock. A kite, or an inferior kind of hawk. See Cymb. p. 168. A herring without a roe, Cf. R. and Tii. 4. 39: "Without his roe,

like a dried herring;" and see our ed. p. 172.
61. Lazar. Leper. Cf. ii. 3. 29 above.
62. Hey-day. "Hoy-day" in the folio, as in some other passages. See T. of A. p. 142, or Rich. III. p. 235. Spirits and fires! "This Thersites speaks upon the first sight of the distant lights" (Johnson).

71. Draught. Privy. Cf. T. of A. v. 1. 105; and see also 2 Kings,

x. 27. Hanmer reads "draff."

79. Tide. The fit time. It is probably a metaphor, not an instance of tide = time, as in K. John, iii. 1. 86 (see our ed. p. 153), etc.

86. Spend his mouth. Bark; as in V. and A. 695: "Then do they

spend their mouths;" and Hen. V. ii. 4. 70:

"coward dogs Most spend their mouths when what they seem to threaten Runs far before them;"

which well illustrates the present passage. "If a hound gives his mouth, and is not upon the scent of the game, he is by sportsmen called a babbler or brabbler. The proverb says, Brabbling curs never want sore ears'" (Var. of 1821).

88. Prodigious. That is, it is something so rare as to be esteemed a prodigy. Cf. J. C. p. 139.

90. Leave to see. Give up seeing. Cf. iii. 3. 133 above.

93. Varlets. Here the quarto has "varlots." See on 14 above.

Scene II.—11. Cliff. Clef, or key. The Coll. MS. has "find her key, if he can take her cleft."

18. Sweet honey Greek. Cf. Hen. IV. i. 2. 179: "my good sweet honey

lord;" and see our ed. p. 146.

41. Flow to. Are hastening to, fast inclining to. For distraction the quarto has "distruction."

48. Palter. Shuffle, equivocate. See on ii. 3. 224 above.

55. Luxury. Lust; the only meaning in S. Cf. Hen. V. p. 166.

56. Potato-finger. The potato, according to the old writers, was provocative of lust. Cf. M. W. p. 163, note on Eringoes.

65. Sleeve. See on iv. 4. 70 above. Cf. p. 13 above. 80. Nay, do not snatch it from me. The early eds. give this to "Dio.;" corrected by Theo. He conjectured, however, that As I kiss thee should be Diomed's, with the stage-direction "Diomede, kissing her, offers to snatch the sleeve."

90. Diana's waiting-women. "The stars, which she points to" (Warb.).

Cf. R. of L. 785:

"Were Tarquin Night, as he is but Night's child, The silver-shining queen he would distain; Her twinkling handmaids too, by him defil'd, Through Night's black bosom should not peep again.'

NOTES. 208

Steevens quotes Milton, Elegy, i. 77:

"caelo scintillant astra sereno Endymioneae turba ministra deae."

101. Likes not you: Does not please you. Cf. Ham. p. 202. The folio has "not me." Hanmer gives this speech to Troilus.

108. Ah, poor our sex! Like good my lord, etc. See Gr. 13.

112. A proof of strength, etc. "She could not publish a stronger proof" (Tohnson).

115. Make a recordation to my soul. Fix in my memory. Cf. 2 Hen. IV.

ii. 3. 61: "For recordation to my noble husband."

119. Sith. See on i. 3. 13 above. Credence = confidence; as in A. W. i. 2. 11, iii. 3. 2, the only other instances of the word in S.

Hope. Cf. Lear, p. 233. 120. Esperance.

121. The attest. The folio has "that test."

122. Deceptious. Deceiving, delusive; used by S. only here. The quarto reads "were deceptions."

"That is, I cannot raise spirits in the form of 124. I cannot conjure. Cressida" (Johnson).

130. Critics. Carpers; the only sense in S. Cf. L. L. D. 141.

131. Depravation. Detraction; the only instance of the noun in S. For deprave = detract, see Much Ado, p. 164.

140. If there be rule in unity itself. "If there be certainty in unity, if there be a rule that one is one" (Johnson); that is, if it be a rule that one is not two, that Cressida is not two wholly different persons.

141. Discourse. Reasoning. Cf. ii. 2. 116 and ii. 3. 164 above. 142. That cause sets up, etc. "In which a man reasons for and against himself upon authority which he knows not to be valid " (Johnson).

143. Bifold. The quarto has "By-fould," and the folio "By foule."

which some editors prefer.

Where reason can revolt, etc. Where reason can rebel without loss of reason, and lost reason can assume to be reasonable without rebellion against itself. For perdition = loss, cf. Hen. V. iii. 6. 103, etc.

146. There doth conduce a fight. A battle is joined, the opposing forces are brought together. Conduce seems to be used in its etymological sense;

but there may be some corruption. Rowe reads "commence."

147. Inseparate. Inseparable, indivisible; not found elsewhere in S.

148. More wider. For double comparatives, see Gr. 11.

150. Orifex. "Orifice," which is the reading of the later folios.

151. Ariachne's. The folio has "Ariachnes," the quarto "Ariachna's" ("Ariathna's" in Steevens's copy in the British Museum). The allusion is to Arachne, and some editors "correct" the word accordingly, to the injury of the metre. Others assume that S. confounded Arachne and Ariadne, and the web of the former with the clue of the latter. Steevens shows that other writers confused the two. As Dr. Ingleby (Sh. Hermeneutics, p. 65) remarks: "The point is of no moment." What is of moment for us to see is that by Ariachne S. meant the spider into which Arachne was transformed, and which in Greek bears the same name; and that the woof he meant was finer than was ever produced by human hand, namely, the woof of the spider's web-those delicate transverse filaments which cross the main radial threads or warps, and which are perhaps the nearest material approach to mathematical lines. Thus has S. in one beautiful allusion wrapt up in two or three little words the whole story of Arachne's metamorphosis, the physical fact of the fineness of the woof-filaments of a spider's web, and an antithesis, effective in the highest degree, to the vastness of the yawning space between earth and heaven. For what orifice could be imagined more exquisitely minute than the needle's eye which would not admit the spider's web to thread it!"

152. Instance. Proof. Cf. Much Ado, p. 135.

156. Five-finger-tied. "Tied by giving her hand to Diomed" (Johnson). 157. The fractions of her faith. The remnants of her broken faith.

159. O'er-eaten. "Eaten and begnawn on all sides" (Schmidt). Malone thinks it is = which she has thrown up, like one who has overeaten; and he compares 2 Hen. IV. i. 3. 87 fol. For bound the quarto has "given."

160. May worthy Troilus, etc. "Can Troilus really feel, on this occasion, half of what he utters? A question suitable to the calm Ulysses" (Johnson). For attached with = affected by, cf. Temp. iii. 3. 5: "attach'd with weariness," etc.

163. Mars his heart. See on ii. 1. 52 above.

164. Fancy. Love. Cf. the noun in iv. 4. 25 above.

171. Hurricano. Water-spout. See Lear, p. 216.

172. Sun. The folio has "Fenne," and Rowe "finger." Constring'd (=contracted) is used by S. only here.

174. His. Its; as often. Cf. i. 3. 210, 354, ii. 2. 54, etc., above.

176. He'll tickle it for his concupy. That is, he'll tickle him (Diomed) for his concupiscence; tickle being used ironically, as in T. N. v. 1. 198 and 1 Hen. IV. ii. 4. 189. It is used contemptuously for him, as it is playfully for her in iv. 2. 33 above. Schmidt takes tickle it to be used like lord it, foot it, etc. If he is right, he'll tickle it must be = he'll be tickled (that is, Diomed). If it, as we have suggested, refers to Diomed, his=its.

186. Wear a castle on thy head. That is, defend it with more than common armour (Steevens.) It is said that a certain kind of helmet was called a eastle, but here the word is plainly a metaphor.

Scene III.—4. Train. Draw, tempt; as in C. of E. iii. 2. 45, K. John, iii. 4. 175, etc. For get you in the folio has "get you gone;" and in the next line it omits all.

6. My dreams, etc. K. remarks: "Chaucer has mentioned the presaging dreams of Andromache in the Canterbury Tales. We find the same

relation in The Destruction of Troy:

"'Andromeda saw that night a marvellous vision, and her seemed if Hector went that day to the battle he should be slain. And she, that had great fear and dread of her husband, weeping, said to him, praying that he would not go to the battle that day: whereof Hector blamed his wife, saying that she should not believe nor give faith to dreams, and would not abide nor tarry therefore. When it was in the morning, An-

dromeda went to the King Priamus and to the queen, and told to them the verity of her vision; and prayed them with all her heart that they would do so much at her request as to dissuade Hector, that he should not in any wise that day go to the battle, etc. It happened that day was fair and clear, and the Troyans armed them, and Troylus issued first into the battle; after him Æneas. . . . And the King Priamus sent to Hector that he should keep him well that day from going to battle. Wherefore Hector was angry, and said to his wife many reproachful words, as that he knew well that this commandment came by her request; yet, notwithstanding the forbidding, he armed him. . . . At this instant came the Queen Hecuba, and the Queen Helen, and the sisters of Hector, and they humbled themselves and kneeled down presently before his feet, and prayed and desired him with weeping tears that he would do off his harness, and unarm him, and come with them into the hall: but never would he do it for their prayers, but descended from the palace thus armed as he was, and took his horse, and would have gone to battle. But at the request of Andromeda the King Priamus came running anon, and took him by the bridle, and said to him so many things of one and other, that he made him to return, but in no wise he would be made to unarm him."

9. Dear. Earnest. Cf. iv. 4. 37 above.

16. Peevish. Foolish. See Hen. V. p. 171.

20. To hurt by being just. To do injury by being true to your word. Cf. K. John, iii. 1. 272:

"where doing tends to ill The truth is then most done, not doing it."

In the folio (lines 20-22 are not in the quarto) the passage reads thus:

"And. O be perswaded, doe not count it holy, To hurt by being iust; it is as lawfull: For we would count giue much to as violent thefts, And rob in the behalfe of charitie."

This is obviously corrupt, and many have been the attempts at emendation. Tyrwhitt suggested:

> "it is as lawful, For we would give much, to use violent thefts," etc.;

and this reading is adopted by Malone, D., St., W., the Camb. editors, Clarke, and others. It assumes that count was accidentally repeated and that "as" is a misprint for use—both easy errors. The expression use thefts has been objected to, but D. cites Middleton, Women beware Women: "Is it enough to use adulterous thefts," etc. H. criticises the measure of the line, but violent is often a dissyllable in S. Cf. A. W. iii. 2. II2: "That ride upon the violent speed of fire;" Macb. iv. 2. 21: "But float upon a wild and violent sea," etc. For is of course = because It is a rather close question between this reading and the one in the text, which is due to V.* The latter, however, has the merit of making

^{*} The note in V. is liable to be misunderstood owing to the fact that the quotation from K. is not marked as a quotation. As it stands, V. appears to give and defend two different readings, but a comparison with K. will show that one of these belongs to that editor.

no verbal change except of as to so, and no other change but the transposition of count, which is evidently out of place in the original. The meaning, as V. states it, is: "Do not count it holy to inflict injury in the pursuit of right; we might as well so count (that is count holy) violent thefts, committed to enable us to give liberally." For we would we might print "we'd," but the former, like many similar combinations, not unfrequently occurs where it is metrically equivalent to the other. Rowe reads: "For us to count we give what's gain'd by thefts;" K.: "For we would give much, to count violent thefts;" Sr.: "(For we would give much) to commit violent thefts;" Delius: "For we would give as much to violent thefts;" and H.: "For we'd give much, to count as virtues thefts," which is both awkward and harsh. Coll. in his 1st ed. gave "For us to give much count to violent thefts:" but afterwards conjectured "For we would countenance give to violent

26. Keeps the weather of. "Keeps the weather-gage of;" a nautical

phrase = have the advantage of.

27. Brave man. The early eds. have "deere" or "dear," which is explained by Johnson and Schmidt as =valuable, worthy, or estimable; and by others as =zealous, earnest. Brave is the emendation of Pope.

28. Precious-dear. The hyphen first appears in the 2d folio.

34. Brushes. Changed most superfluously to "bruises" in the Coll. MS.

38. A lion. "The traditions and stories of the darker ages abounded with examples of the lion's generosity" (Johnson). Cf. A. Y. L. iv. 3. 118; and see our ed. p. 191.

40. Grecian falls. The majority of the editors follow Rowe in reading "Grecians fall"; but the old text may be what S. wrote, the antece-

dent of them being implied in many times.

Captive must here be = conquered; as in R. of L. 730, Sonn. 66. 12, etc. Cf. the noun in R. of L. 75, L. L. iv. 1. 76, etc. Warb. reads "caitiff" (the conjecture of Theo.).

45. Mothers. The quarto has "mother." 48. Ruthful. Piteous; as elsewhere in S. Cf. Rich. III. iv. 3. 5: "ruthful butchery;" and see our ed. p. 226. The later folios have "ruefull."

55. Eyes o'ergalled. That is, inflamed with weeping. Cf. Rich. III. iv. 4. 53: "galled eyes of weeping souls;" and Ham. i. 2. 155: "her galled eyes." Recourse of tears="tears that continue to course one another down the face" (Warb.).

58. But by my ruin. Omitted in the quarto.

73. Shame respect. "Disgrace the respect I owe you, by acting in opposition to your commands" (Steevens).

84. Shrills. The only instance of the verb in S. Cf. Spenser, Epithalamium:

"Harke! how the Minstrils gin to shrill aloud Their merry Musick;"

and F. O. v. 8. 46: "Then gan the bagpypes and the hornes to shrill."

Steevens quotes Heywood, Silver Age: "I have shrill'd thy daughter's loss." etc.

85. Distraction. The quarto has "destruction." See on v. 2. 41 above.

86. Antics/ VBuffoons. Of. Hen. V. p. 163.

91. Exclaim. For the noun (elsewhere only in the plural), cf. Rich. II.

i. 2. 2, Rich. III. i. 2. 52, iv. 4. 135, etc. 93. Worth praise. The folio has "of praise."

104. Rheum. Watering. Cf. A. and C. p. 193. It is often =tears; as in Much Ado, v. 2. 85, K. John, iii. 1. 22, iv. 1. 33, iv. 3. 108, etc.

105. Cursed. That is, under the influence of a curse or malediction (Steevens).

110. Errors. The Coll. MS. has "air."

111. But edifies, etc. After this line the folio has the following:

"Pand. Why, but heare you?

Troy. Hence brother lackie; ignomie and shame
Pursue thy life, and liue aye with thy name."

These lines are not in the quarto, and as they occur with a slight variation in v. 10. 32-34 below, we follow the majority of the editors in omitting them here. Cf. p. 13 above.

Scene IV.—7. Luxurious. Lustful; the only sense in S. Cf. Much Ado, p. 153; and see also on the noun, in v. 2. 55 above. Sleeveless (the only instance of the word in S.)=bootless.

8. Swearing. Changed by Theo. to "sneering;" but, as Clarke remarks, crafty swearing may be = "craftily swearing, pledging themselves

to any thing for their own crafty purposes."

14. Proclaim barbarism. "To set up the authority of ignorance, to declare that they will be governed by policy no longer" (Johnson).

18. Retire. For the noun, cf. v. 3. 53 above.

25. Of blood and honour. According to the rules of chivalry, a person of superior birth might not be challenged by an inferior, or, if challenged, might refuse the combat (Reed).

29. God-a-mercy. The expression was sometimes = God have mercy (as in T. of S. iv. 3. 154, I Hen. IV. iii. 3. 58, etc.); but sometimes, as here, used like Gramercy (=great thanks), for which see T. of S. p. 133, or Rich. III. p. 212.

Scene V.—I. Go, go, my servant, etc. This circumstance is also copied from Caxton: "And of the party of the Troyans came the King Ademon that jousted against Menelaus, and smote him, and hurt him in the face: and he and Troylus took him, and had led him away, if Diomedes had not come the sooner with a great company of knights, and fought with Troylus at his coming, and smote him down, and took his horse, and sent it to Briseyda, and did cause to say to her by his servant that it was Troylus's horse, her love, and that he had conquered him by his promise, and prayed her from thenceforth that she would hold him for her love."

7. Margarelon. This bastard son of Priam is mentioned by both Lydgate and Caxton.

9. Colossus-wise. "Like a Colossus" (J. C. i. 2. 136). His beam=his mighty lance. Cf. I Sam. xvii. 7.

10. Pashed. Stricken down crushed. Cf. ii. 3. 194 above.

14. Sagittary. A monster described by Caxton as "a mervayllouse beste that was called sagittayre, that behynde the myddes was an horse, and to fore, a man: this beste was heery like an horse, and had his eyen rede as a cole, and shotte well with a bowe: this beste made the Grekes sore aferde, and slewe many of them with his bowe" (quoted by Theo.). Lydgate also describes the Sagittary thus (as quoted by K.):

> "And with him Guido saith that he had A wonder archer of sight mervaylous, Of form and shape in manner monstrous: For like mine auctour as I rehearse can, Fro the navel upward he was man, And lower down like a horse vshaped: And thilke part that after man was maked Of skin was black and rough as any bear, Cover'd with hair fro cold him for to wear. Passing foul and horrible of sight, Whose eyes twain were sparkling as bright As is a furnace with his red leven, Or the lightning that falleth from the heaven; Dreadful of look, and red as fire of cheer, And, as I read, he was a good archer; And with his bow both at even and morrow Upon Greeks he wrought much sorrow."

19. Is. Changed to "are" by Rowe. Cf. Gr. 335.

20. Galathe. The name given to Hector's horse by both Caxton and Lydgate. H. strangely calls this "another instance of the old genitive form," and compares "Mars his gauntlet" in iv. 5. 177 above.

22. Scaled sculls. Scaly shoals of fish. The quarto has "scaling."

Pope reads "shoals" for sculls, which, like school, is etymologically the

same word. Cf. Wb. Steevens quotes Milton, P. L. vii. 399:

"Forthwith the sounds and seas, each creek and bay, With fry innumerable swarms, and shoals Of fish, that with their fins and shining scales Glide under the green wave, in sculls that oft Bank the mid sea;

and Drayton, Polyolbion, song 26: "My silver-scaled sculls about my streams do sweep."

24. Strawy. The folio has "straying."

29. Proof. What is proved, or the fact.

35. Crying on. Crying out. Cf. Oth. v. 1. 48: "cries on murther;" and see our ed. p. 205, or Ham. p. 276. It may, however, be =exclaiming against, as some make it.

44. We draw together. As Steevens remarks, this seems to refer to the return of Ajax and Achilles to the field after having withdrawn from

active participation in the war.

45. Boy-queller. Boy-killer. Cf. man-queller and woman-queller in 2 Hen. IV. ii. 1. 58; and see our ed. p. 160. Cf. also Mach, p. 181, note on *Ouell*.

Scene VI.-7. For my horse. Cf. v. 5. 1 above. 10. Look upon. Be a mere looker-on. Cf. 3 Hen. VI. ii. 3. 27:

> WWAnd look upon, as if the tragedy Were play'd in jest by counterfeiting actors."

See also W. T. p. 200, note on Looks on alike.

11. Cogging. Cheating. Cf. Much Ado, p. 164.

17. Befriends. The reading of quarto and 1st folio, changed in the 2d folio to "befriend." Cf. Gr. 336.

20. Much more a fresher man. A much more fresher. For the transposition of the article, see Gr. 422; and for the double comparative, Gr. 11. Cf. ii. 2. 11 above.

24. Carry. Bear off as a prize, conquer. Cf. A. W. iii. 7. 19: "Re-

solv'd to carry her," etc.

26. I end. The folio has "thou end."

29. Frush. Bruise, batter (Fr. froisser); the only instance of the word in S. Steevens quotes Holinshed: "sore frusht with sickness:" Fairfax, Tasso: "Rinaldo's armour frush'd and hack'd they had," etc. Caxton has "to-frushed" (see M. W. p. 160, note on To-pinch).

Scene VII.-6. Execute your arms. Ply your arms, make use of them. Most editors follow Capell in reading "aims" for arms; but the Myrmidons were executing the aims of Achilles, not their own. The statement made by Coll. (repeated by W. and others), that the Duke of Devonshire's copy of the quarto has "aimes," is incorrect; the letter mistaken for i being "an imperfect r" (Camb. ed.). Capell's copy and the two copies in the British Museum have "armes."

10. Double-henned sparrow. "Perhaps = sparrow with a double-hen, that is, with a female married to two cocks, and hence false to both"

(Schmidt). The quarto has "spartan" for sparrow.

SCENE VIII .- 2. Thy goodly armour. As Clarke remarks, this links the present scene to scene 6, where "one in sumptuous armour" ap-

pears and is challenged by Hector.

4. Rest, sword, etc. Cf. Caxton (quoted by K.): "When Achilles saw that Hector slew thus the nobles of Greece, and so many other that it was marvel to behold, he thought that, if Hector were not slain, the Greeks would never have victory. And forasmuch as he had slain many kings and princes, he ran upon him marvellously, ... but Hector cast to him a dart fiercely, and made him a wound in his thigh: and then Achilles issued out of the battle, and did bind up his wound, and took a great spear in purpose to slay Hector, if he might meet him. Among all these things Hector had taken a very noble baron of Greece, that was quaintly and richly armed, and, for to lead him out of the host at his ease, had cast his shield behind him at his back, and had left his breast discovered: and as he was in this point, and took none heed of Achilles, he came privily unto him, and thrust his spear within his body, and Hector fell down dead to the ground."

From the same authority S. took the incident of Achilles employing his Myrmidons for the destruction of a Trojan chief; but the chief is

Troilus, not Hector: "After these things the nineteenth battle began with great slaughter; and afore that Achilles entered into the battle he assembled his Myrmidons, and prayed them that they would intend to none other thing but to enclose Troylus, and to hold him without flying till he came, and that he would not be far from them. And they promised him that they so would. And he thronged into the battle. And on the other side came Troylus, that began to flee and beat down all them that he caught, and did so much, that about mid-day he put the Greeks to flight; then the Myrmidons (that were two thousand fighting men, and had not forgot the commandment of their lord) thrust in among the Troyans, and recovered the field. And as they held them together, and sought no man but Troylus, they found him that he fought strongly, and was enclosed on all parts, but he slew and wounded many. And as he was all alone among them, and had no man to succour him, they slew his horse, and hurt him in many places, and plucked off his head helm, and his coif of iron, and he defended him in the best manner he could. Then came on Achilles, when he saw Troylus all naked, and ran upon him in a rage, and smote off his head, and cast it under the feet of his horse, and took the body and bound it to the tail of his horse, and so drew it after him throughout the host."

7. Vail. Descent, not veiling. It is the only instance of the noun in S., but the verb occurs several times. See M. for M. p. 167 (note on Vail your regard), or M. of V. p. 128 (on Vailing). For darking (cf.

Per. iv. prol. 35) the quarto has "darkning."

15. Retire. The folio has "retreat." Cf. v. 4. 18 above.

17. Dragon wing of night. Cf. M. N. D. iii. 2. 379: "For night's swift dragons cut the clouds full fast;" and Cymb. ii. 2. 48: "Swift, swift, you dragons of the night," etc.

18. Stickler-like. Like the stickler, or umpire in a knightly combat.

Cf. the verb stickle, and see Wb.

Half-supp'd. That has but half supped. Cf. Gr. 294, 374.
 Bait. The 1st folio has "bed," changed in the 2d to "bitt."

Steevens says of 19-22: "These four despicable verses, as well as the rhyming fit with which 'the blockish Ajax' is afterwards seized, could scarce have fallen from the pen of our author, in his most unlucky moments of composition." Clarke calls the closing couplet "flabby bombast."

22. Along the field I will the Trojan trail. K. believes that S. here follows Chapman (Iliad, xxii.):

"This said, a work not worthy him he set to; of both feet He bor'd the nerves through from the heel to th' ankle, and then knit Both to his chariot with a thong of white leather, his head Trailing the centre. Up he got to chariot, where he laid The arms repurchas'd, and scourg'd on his horse that freely flew; A whirlwind made of startled dust drave with them as they drew. With which were all his black-brown curls knotted in heaps and fill'd, And there lay Troy's late gracious, by Jupiter exil'd, To all disgrace in his own land, and by his parents seen."

But this portion of Chapman's translation was not published when the play was written. As the poet was not likely to be familiar with the

Greek original, he may here have been indebted to Lydgate, who, in his 31st chapter, tells "How Achilles slew the worthy Troy/us unknightly, and after trayled his body through the fyelds, tyed to his horse;" or, as V. suggests, he may have got the incident from Virgil (En. ii. 272), either in the original, or from the translation of Phaer (1584) or that of Stanyhurst, of about the same date.

Scene IX.—4. Bruit. Rumour; as in T. of A. v. 1. 196, etc. For the verb, see Macb. p. 253.

6. A man as good. The quarto has "as good a man."

7. Patiently. Warb. reads "hastily."

Scene X.—7. Smile at. If this is not corrupt, it is =smile derisively at. Hanner has "smite all," and Warb. "smite at." The former is very plausible, and is adopted by D. and H. W., who retains smile, remarks: "smile at is hardly a phrase that S. would use to express the action of the gods when sitting upon their thrones."

8. I say, at once. Lettsom conjectures "Ay, slay at once;" adopted

by H.

19. Wells and Niobes. Hanmer reads "wells and rivers," and Warb.
"welling Niobes." For the allusion to Niobe, cf. Ham. i. 2. 149: "Like
Niobe, all tears."

24. Pight. Pitched, fixed. Cf. Lear, p. 197. The quarto has "pitcht." 25. Titan. The god of the sun; as in V. and A. 177, R. and J. ii. 3. 4, Cymb. iii. 4. 166, etc.

26. Great-siz'd. Cf. iii. 3. 147 above.

32. But hear you, hear you! See on v. 3. 111 above.

33. Ignomy. Cf. 1 Hén. IV. p. 202. The quarto has "ignomyn," 45. Painted cloths. The painted hangings of rooms, which had mottes connected with the figures on them. See A. Y. L. p. 176, note on I answer you right painted cloth.

46. As many as be here. H. marks the remainder of the scene as spurious; and much that precedes—perhaps all after v. 3—is to be suspected. It is difficult to believe that these closing scenes can be from the

same hand that gave us "the eloquent wisdom of Ulysses."

53. Some galled goose of Winchester. "As the public stews were under the control of the Bishop of Winchester, a strumpet was called a Winchester goose" (Mason). Galled = diseased or offended, or perhaps both.

54. Sweat. An allusion to the treatment of certain diseases. See on iii. 1. 40 above; and cf. T. of A. p. 145, note on To scald such chickens.

ADDENDUM.

THE "TIME-ANALYSIS" OF THE PLAY.—This is summed up by Mr. P. A. Daniel, in his paper "On the Times or Durations of the Action in Shakspere's Plays" (Trans. of N. Sh. Soc. 1877-79, p. 183), as follows:

"The duration of the action of this play is so distinctly marked by Hector's challenge that, notwithstanding the discrepancies pointed out in Act II. sc. iii. * and Act III. sc. i.† and iii., t it is impossible to assign to it more than four days, with an interval between the first and second.

"Day 1. Act I. sc. i. and ii.

Interval; the long-continued truce.

- 2. Act I. sc. iii., Act II., and Act III.
- Act IV., Act. V. sc. i. and ii.
 Act V. sc. iii.-x."

* "The commanders 'rub the vein' of Ajax. Achilles declines to see them, but through Ulysses informs them that he 'will not to the field to-morrow.' At the end of the scene Ulysses remarks:

'To-morrow

We must with all our main of power stand fast,'

These two passages are somewhat ambiguous, for in fact only the single combat between

Hector and Aiax is resolved on for the morrow.

t "In this scene commences an extraordinary entanglement of the plot of the Play. It is quite clear that from its position it must represent a portion of the day on which Hector sends his challenge to the Greeks: a day on which there could be no encounters between the hostile forces, and which in fact is but one day of a long-continued truce; yet in this scene Pandarus asks Paris, 'Sweet lord, who's afield to-day?' Paris replies, 'Hector, Deiphobus, Helenus, Antenor, and all the gallantry of Troy.' Paris himself, it seems, nor Troilus, went not. Towards the end of the scene a retreat is sounded, and Paris says-

'They 're come from field: let us to Priam's hall

To greet the warriors;'

and he begs Helen to come 'help unarm our Hector.'"

t "The allusions to the combat which is to come off to-morrow between Hector and Ajax are numerous in this scene, so that we are clearly still in the day on which Hector sent his challenge. But the entanglement of the plot which we noticed in Act III. sc. i. becomes here still more involved. Calchas says—

'You have a Trojan prisoner, called Antenor, Yesterday took;

and he requests that Antenor may be exchanged for his daughter Cressida. The commanders assent, and Diomedes is commissioned to effect the exchange. From this it appears that Antenor, who goes out to fight on this very day (see Act III. s. i.)—when there is no fighting—was nevertheless taken prisoner the day before, during the longcontinued truce."





Ajax. O thou damned cur! I shall- (ii. 1. 84).

INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES EXPLAINED.

a (transposed), 214. abruption, 188. accepted pain, 191.
achievement is command,

adamant, 189 add coals to Cancer, 185. addition (=quality), 166. addition (=title), 166, 185,

189, 203. address (=prepare), 201. advanced (=uplifted), 204. adversity, 205. advertised (accent), 183. affection (=lust), 182. affined, 168. affronted (=confronted), 189. against May, 167. against the hair, 166. allow us as we prove, 189. allowance, 176, 184. an 't were, 166. answer to my lust, 200. antics (=buffoons), 212. appear it, 190. appertainments, 183. apply (=explain), 168, appointment, 201. apprehensions, 184. Aquilon, 201. argument (play upon), 201. Argus, 166. Ariachne, 208 artist (=scholar), 168. aspect (accent), 171. assinego, 179. assubjugate, 185. at a thousand watches, 167. attached with, 209attribute (=reputation), 184.

bad success, 181. banks of Libya, 176. batch, 205. battle (=army), 188. be with you to bring, 168. beam (=lance), 213. beaver (=helmet), 175.

beef-witted, 179. benumbed, 182. bestowing, 188. bias, 168, 201. bias-drawing, 203 blank of danger, 195. blench, 163, 181. bless thee from, 183. blood (=passions), 183. bob (=cheat), 186. bobbed, 179. Boreas, 169. bought and sold, 179. boy-queller, 213. brabbler, 207. brach, 180. brass (=tablet), 169. brave (= bravado), 201. brave (=fine), 162. bravely (=finely), 167. breath (=exercise), 184, 202. Briareus, 166. brize, 169. broils in applause, 177. broken (=interrupted), 198. broken music, 186. brotherhood, 171. bruit, 216. buss, 204. by a pace, 172.

Calchas, 164. can (absolute), 182. Cancer (=summer), 185. canonize (accent), 182. capable, 195. capocchia, 197. captive (=conquered), 211. carry (=bear off), 214. castle (on thy head), 200. catlings, 195. centre (=earth), 170. centre (of Ptolemaic system), 190. chafe thee, 205. changeful potency, 200.

chapmen, 196. characterless (accent), 100. charge (=expense), 196. Charon, 187. cherubins, 188. circumstance, 192. cliff (=clef), 207. clotpolls, 180 coasting (=alluring), 201. cobloaf, 179. cogging, 214. colic (figurative), 201. colossus-wise, 213. commerce (accent), 194. compare (noun), 189. compassed window, 166. complete (accent), 194, 196. composure, 183, 185 concupy, 209.

166. conduce, 208. consigned (accent), 198. constant as Troilus, 190. constringed, 209. convince (=convict), 181. convive, 205. core (=ulcer), 178. cousin, 186. credence, 206 critics (=carpers), 208. crownets, 162. crushed into folly, 166. crying on, 213. curious (= causing care), 188. cursed, 212.

Daphne, 165. darking, 215. dear (=earnest), 210. dearly parted, 191. death-tokens, 185. debonair, 173. deceptious, 208. decline, 183. decline on the declined, 204. deem (noun), 199. degree (=rank), 170. depravation, 208. deracinate, 171.

222 INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES EXPLAINED.

sleave-silk, 206. sleeve, 199. sleeveless, 212. 'slid, 167. slipped (play upon), 183. sometime, 172. sort (=-lot), 176. sorts (=suits), 165. specialty of rule, 170. speculation, 191. spend his mouth, 207. sperr, 163. sphered, 171. sphered bias cheek. 201. spirit (monosyllable), 169. spirit of sense, 164, 191. spirits and fires! 207. spleen, 173, 181, 182. spritely (=spirited), 182. stale (verb), 185. stickler-like, 215 stithied, 205. stomach, 180, 205. strain (=impulse), 182. strange (= distant), 185. stretched (= affected), 172. stubborn-chaste, 164. Stygian banks, 187. subduements, 204. subscribes to tender objects.

subsequent (accent), 176.
substance (=wealth), 175.
subtle-potent, 187.
success (=issue), 176, 181.
sufferance (=suffering), 163,

179. suffocate (=suffocated), 172. sunburnt, 174. suppose (noun), 168. suspect (noun), 170. sweat. 216. tables (=note-book), 201. tabourines, 205. tabourines, 205. tapster's arithmetic, 166. tarre, 177. tent (play upon), 205. tercel, 188. tetchy, 164. Thersites, 177.

Thetis, 169. thicker (=quicker), 188. thwart (=athwart), 168. tickle it for his concupy,

titale (=time), 207.
Titan, 216.
Titan, 21

Troy walls, 168. trumpet (=trumpeter), 174, 201.

turtle (=dove), 189.

untraded, 204.

uncomprehensive, 194. undergo (= undertake), 189. underwrite, 184. unknown, 192. unmingled (metre), 168. unplausive, 191. unrespective, 181. unsquared, 172. use (=continue), 179-

vail (=descent), 215.
valiantly (=finely), 166.
vantbrace, 175.
varlet (=harlot), 206.
varlet (=servant), 163.
vassalage, 188.
vaunt (=beginning), 163.
venomous, 196.
villain, 188.
vindicative, 202.
violent (dissyllable), 210.
violenteth, 197.
vipers, 187.
vizarded, 170.
voices, 177.
voluntary (adverb), 179.

waftage, 187. wallet (=bag), 102. ward, 167. ware (=aware), 197. watched, 188 waterflies, 206. watery, 187. wear a castle on thy head. 200. weeds (=garments), 195. weep mill-stones, 166. wells and Niobes, 216 who (=which), 192, 194. who (=whom), 186, 204. whole week by days, 195. Winchester goose, 216. with private soul, 202. witty, 188 wooden dialogue, 172. wrest (noun), 191.

yond, 201. you may, you may, 187.



SHAKESPEARE.

WITH NOTES BY WM. J. ROLFE, A.M.

The Merchant of Venice. The Tempest. Julius Casar. Hamlet. As You Like It. Henry the Fifth. Macbeth. Henry the Eighth. Midsummer-Night's Dream. Richard III. Richard the Second. Much Ado About Nothing. Antony and Cleopatra. Romeo and Juliet. Othello. Twelfth Night.

The Winter's Tale. King John. Henry IV. Part I. Henry IV. Part II. King Lear. Taming of the Shrew. All's Well That Ends Well. Coriolanus. Comedy of Errors. Cymbeline. Merry Wives of Windsor. Measure for Measure. Two Gentlemen of Verona. Love's Labour 's Lost. Timon of Athens. Troilus and Cressida.

ILLUSTRATED. 16MO, CLOTH, 56 CENTS PER VOL.; PAPER, 40 CENTS PER VOL.

In the preparation of this edition of the English Classics it has been the aim to adapt them for school and home reading, in essentially the same way as Greek and Latin Classics are edited for educational purposes. The chief requisites are a pure text (expurgated, if necessary), and the notes needed for its thorough explanation and illustration.

Each of Shakespeare's plays is complete in one volume, and is preceded by an Introduction containing the "History of the Play," the "Sources of the Plot," and "Critical Comments on the Play."

From Horace Howard Furness, Ph.D., LL.D., Editor of the "New Variorum Shakespeare."

In my opinion Mr. Rolfe's series of Shakespeare's Plays is thoroughly admirable. No one can examine these volumes and fail to be impressed with the conscientious accuracy and scholarly completeness with which they are edited. The educational purposes for which the notes are written Mr. Rolfe never loses sight of, but like "a well-experienced archer hits the mark his eye doth level at."

From F. J. FURNIVALL, Director of the New Shakspere Society, London.

The merit I see in Mr. Rolfe's school editions of Shakspere's Plays over those most widely used in England is that Mr. Rolfe edits the plays as works of a poet, and not only as productions in Tudor English. Some editors think that all they have to do with a play is to state its source and explain its hard words and allusions; they treat it as they would a charter or a catalogue of household furniture, and then rest satisfied. But Mr. Rolfe, while clearing up all verbal difficulties as carefully as any Dryasdust, always adds the choicest extracts he can find, on the spirit and special "note" of each play, and on the leading characteristics of its chief personages. He does not leave the student without help in getting at Shakspere's chief attributes, his characterization and poetic power. And every practical teacher knows that while every boy can look out hard words in a lexicon for himself, not one in a score can, unhelped, catch points of and realize character, and feel and express the distinctive individuality of each play as a poetic creation.

From Prof. EDWARD DOWDEN, LL.D., of the University of Dublin, Author of "Shakspere: His Mind and Art."

I incline to think that no edition is likely to be so useful for school and home reading as yours. Your notes contain so much accurate instruction, with so little that is superfluous; you do not neglect the æsthetic study of the play; and in externals, paper, type, binding, etc., you make a book "pleasant to the eyes" (as well as "to be desired to make one wise")—no small matter, I think, with young readers and with old.

From EDWIN A. ABBOTT, M.A., Author of "Shakespearian Grammar."

I have not seen any edition that compresses so much necessary information into so small a space, nor any that so completely avoids the common faults of commentaries on Shakespeare—needless repetition, superfluous explanation, and unscholar-like ignoring of difficulties.

From HIRAM CORSON, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon and English Literature, Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y.

In the way of annotated editions of separate plays of Shakespeare, for educational purposes, I know of none quite up to Rolfe's.